



THE

COLUMBIAN

PLUTARCH;

OR,

AN EXEMPLIFICATION

OF SEVERAL DISTINGUISHED

AMERICAN CHARACTERS.

BY THOMAS WOODWARD.

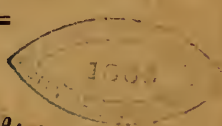
✓

PHILADELPHIA:

PRINTED FOR THE AUTHOR,

By Clark & Raser.

1819.



3
3
3
3

76
N 91

Eastern District of Pennsylvania, to wit:

BE IT REMEMBERED, That on the twentieth day of November, in the forty-fourth year of the independence of the United States of America, A. D. 1819, Thomas Woodward, of the said district, hath deposited in this office the title of a book, the right whereof he claims as proprietor, in the words following, to wit:

“The Columbian Plutarch; or, an exemplification of several distinguished American Characters. By Thomas Woodward.”

In conformity to the act of the Congress of the United States, entitled “An Act for the Encouragement of Learning, by securing the copies of Maps, Charts, and Books, to the authors, and proprietors of such copies, during the times therein mentioned.”—And also to the act, entitled, “An Act supplementary to an Act, entitled, ‘An Act for the Encouragement of Learning, by securing the copies of Maps, Charts, and Books, to the authors and proprietors of such copies during the times therein mentioned,’ and extending the benefits thereof to the arts of designing, engraving, and etching historical and other prints.”

D. CALDWELL,
Clerk of the Eastern District of Pennsylvania.

1819

INTRODUCTION.

BIOGRAPHY, or that species of writing which records the lives and actions of illustrious men, has ever been esteemed as one of the most useful branches of literature, and cultivated with a high and fond devotion. By all who are versed in the knowledge of antiquity it is well known, that no writings were more highly esteemed by the ancients than the biographical productions of Nepos and Plutarch, and they still continue to be read with peculiar interest and delight, and to rank with the first ornaments of classical learning. The lives and actions of those distinguished men, which they so ably record, still command admiration. For the homage and applause, which persons obtain by the achievement of events of importance and of lasting advantage to their country, or to mankind in general, cannot be restrained by any lapse of time. They have ever been bestowed by all civilized nations, and will be perpetuated by the enlightened of every succeeding age.

“The principal end of biography,” says a late writer, “is threefold; to delight, to instruct, and to stimulate. The first of these objects is effected chiefly by a recital of the actions, and a view of the virtues and dispositions of eminent men, connected with an account of the various incidents and events of their lives; the second, by a faithful representation of the methods, and measures, by which their eminence was gradually attained; and the third, by holding forth the honours conferred on them, and the consideration they had acquired in the world, as incentives to awaken the emulation of others. When biography has accomplished this treble purpose, besides doing justice to distinction and worth, and gratifying that universal and laudable curiosity, which is so eager to be made acquainted with the lives of great men, she encourages the timid, gives hope to the desponding, rouses the inactive, furnishes the enterprising with a chart for their conduct, and teaches every one to turn to the best account, the powers and means with which he is entrusted.”

Nor is biography interesting only when the most amiable and distinguished characters are the subjects of notice. Dr. Johnson says, “There has, perhaps, scarcely passed a life, of which a

judicious and faithful narrative would not be useful. For not only every man has, in the mighty mass of the world, great numbers in the same condition with himself, to whom his mistakes and miscarriages, escapes and expedients, would be of immediate and apparent use; but there is such an uniformity in the state of man, considered apart from adventitious and separable decorations and disguises, that there is scarce any possibility of good or ill but is common to human kind."

Among modern nations which have been prolific in truly illustrious characters, America has produced her full share. The people of the land of Washington, Franklin, Rittenhouse, Rush, and Hamilton, may dispute the palm of philosophy, and patriotism, with any other nation of the globe.

The object of this publication is to extend some information respecting several of the most eminent and distinguished men in North America, from its first discovery to the present time. For the biographical memoirs contained in this collection, the author is principally indebted to Dr. Rees' Cyclopædia, Allen's Biographical Dictionary, and Delaplaine's Repository of the Lives and Portraits of Distinguished American Cha-

racters. The latter work ranks high in the literature of our country. It contains the best historical delineations of character that have been written, perhaps, in any language.

CONTENTS.

Life of Columbus	Page 1
Vesputius	21
J. Cabot	26
S. Cabot	28
Cartier	30
Smith	34
Robinson	38
G. Calvert	40
L. Calvert	42
Penn	45
Bartram	72
Benezet	76
Warren	81
Greene	91
Franklin	96
Hancock	117
Rittenhouse	120
Wayne	147
Washington	157
Henry	216
S. Adams	222
Hamilton	228
Wythe	241
Ames	248
Dr. Rush	269
Dr. Ramsay	286
J. Adams	298
Jefferson	305

THE
COLUMBIAN PLUTARCH.

LIFE OF COLUMBUS.

It is said by a late writer, that, “were the influence and consequences of human actions regarded as a correct standard for the admeasurement of the characters of those who perform them, CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS could not fail to occupy, by universal consent, the loftiest station on the scale of greatness: for, by the sternest of his persecutors and the bitterest of his enemies, were they now living, it could not be denied, that the affairs and general condition of mankind have been already more extensively and permanently modified by the discovery of America, than by any other event recorded in history. Nor have the effects of this discovery been as yet experienced in their final amount. The great work is still in progress; and what the issue of it may be, at some distant period, when the whole of the new world shall have been inhabited for centuries by civilized man, it belongs not to the foresight of mortals to discern. Calculation is confounded, and conjec-

ture itself lost in the vastness and variety of the prospect."

Christopher Columbus, a native of the republic of Genoa, was born in the year 1447. His ancestors, having had recourse to a sea-faring life for support, Columbus, at an early age, discovered such peculiar talents for that profession, as indicated his future greatness. His parents encouraged his original propensity by giving him a suitable education. After acquiring a knowledge of the Latin tongue, the only language through the medium of which learning and science were at that time inculcated, he was instructed in geometry, cosmography, astronomy, and the art of drawing. To these he applied with such ardour and attachment, on account of their connexion with navigation, his favourite object, that he made rapid proficiency in them.

At the age of fourteen he went to sea, and though his first voyages were confined to the Mediterranean, yet he very soon ventured out on the northern seas, and visited the coasts of Iceland, to which the English and other nations resorted on account of its fishery. About the year 1467, he entered into the service of a sea captain of his own name and family, and spent some years in a predatory warfare against the Mahometans and Venetians, the rivals of his country in trade. In this situation he continued acquiring both wealth and reputation, till at length in an obstinate engagement with some Venetian vessels, off the coast of Portugal, the

ship in which he served took fire, and he, with difficulty, preserved his life by throwing himself into the sea, and swimming a distance of two leagues to the shore. As soon as he had recovered strength for the journey, he repaired to Lisbon, where his brother Bartholomew had settled, and where he found many of his countrymen, who, like himself, had embarked in the sea service. Here his merit and talents were soon appreciated; and here he married the daughter of Perestrello, a chosen follower of prince Henry of Portugal, and a naval character of high celebrity, who had been himself concerned in the discovery of Madeira, Porto Santo, and other islands. Columbus got possession of the journals and charts of this experienced navigator, and from them he learned the course which the Portuguese had held in making their discoveries, as well as the various circumstances which guided and encouraged them in their attempts. While he contemplated the labours of his father-in-law, and read the description of the countries which he had seen, his own impatience to visit them became irresistible. To indulge it he made a voyage to Madeira, and for several years traded with that island, with the Canaries, the Azores, the settlements in Guinea, and all other places which the Portuguese had discovered on the continent of Africa.

By the experience acquired during such a variety of voyages, Columbus became one of the most skilful navigators of Europe. But his ambition did not permit him to rest satisfied with

that praise. A project had been conceived of finding out a passage by sea to the East Indies. The accomplishment of this became a favourite object with Columbus. The scheme of the Portuguese was to open a route to India by passing round the south point of Africa, the possibility of reaching it by steering to the west having never been agitated even as a subject of conjecture, until it occurred to the fertile mind of Columbus—a grand and most felicitous thought, which led to the discovery of another world.

The principles and arguments which induced him to adopt this opinion, then considered as chimerical, were highly rational and philosophical. The sphericity and magnitude of the earth, were at that period ascertained with some degree of accuracy. From this it was evident that the continents of Europe, Asia, and Africa, formed but a small part of the terraqueous globe. It appeared likewise extremely probable, that the continent on the one side of the globe, was balanced by a proportionable quantity of land in the other hemisphere. These conclusions concerning the existence of another continent, drawn from the figure and structure of the globe, were confirmed by the observations and conjectures of modern navigators, and from pieces of timber artificially carved, canes of an unusual size, large uprooted trees, and the dead bodies of two men, differing exceedingly in features and complexion from the natives of Europe and Africa, which had been discovered and taken up floating before a westerly wind, or driven on the

coasts of the Azores. The force of this united evidence, arising from theoretical principles and practical observations, led Columbus to conclude, that by sailing directly towards the west, across the Atlantic ocean, new countries, which probably formed a part of the vast continent of India, must infallibly be discovered.

As early as the year 1474, he communicated his ingenious theory to Paul Foscanelli, a learned physician of Florence. He warmly approved of the plan; suggested several facts in confirmation of it, and encouraged Columbus to persevere in an undertaking so laudable, and which must redound so much to the honour of his country, and the benefit of Europe.

Having established his theory and formed his design, he became anxious to procure the patronage and support of some European power capable of undertaking so important an enterprise. With this view, he laid his scheme before the senate of Genoa, and making his native and beloved country the first tender of his service, offered to sail, under the banners of the republic, in quest of new regions, which he expected to discover. But they, incapable of forming just ideas of his principles, inconsiderately rejected his proposal as chimerical. He then submitted his plan to the Portuguese, who perfidiously attempted to rob him of the honour of accomplishing it, by privately sending another person to pursue the same track which he had proposed. But the pilot, who was thus basely employed to execute Columbus' plan, had neither

the genius nor the fortitude of its author. Contrary winds arose—no land appeared—his courage failed, and he returned to Lisbon, execrating a plan which he had not abilities to execute.

On discovering this flagrant treachery, Columbus immediately quitted the kingdom in disgust, and landed in Spain, towards the close of the year 1484. Here he resolved to propose it in person to Ferdinand and Isabella, who at that time governed the united kingdoms of Castile and Arragon; and, that no effort towards the accomplishment of his object might be wanting, he, at the same time, despatched his brother Bartholomew to England, to solicit the patronage of Henry VII.

After experiencing, during eight tedious years, a series of mortifying disappointments, occasioned by the ignorance, the evil passions, and, above all, the interests of those around him, he in deep anguish withdrew from court, determined to repair to England as his last resource. At this juncture the affairs of Spain, which had been perplexed in consequence of a war with the Moors, took a favourable turn. Quintanilla and Santangel, two powerful, vigilant and discerning patrons of Columbus, seized this favourable opportunity to make one more effort in behalf of their friend. They addressed themselves to Isabella with such forcible arguments as produced the desired effect. The queen's doubts and fears were dispelled, and she ordered Columbus, who had entered on his journey, to be instantly recalled, declared her resolution to employ him

on his own terms, and regretting the low state of her finances, generously offered to pledge her own jewels, in order to raise as much money as might be needed in making preparations for the voyage. Santangel, in order to save her from having recourse to such a mortifying expedient for procuring money, engaged to advance, immediately, the sum that was requisite. In the spring of 1492, a treaty was signed with Columbus, by which Ferdinand and Isabella, the sovereigns of Spain, appointed him their high admiral in all the seas he should discover, and their viceroy in all the islands and continents. They granted him and his heirs a tenth of all the profits that should accrue from the enterprise, with some other important advantages. As soon as the treaty was signed, Isabella, by her activity and attention in forwarding the preparations for the voyage, endeavoured to make some reparation to Columbus for the time which he had lost in fruitless solicitation.

On the third of August, 1492, Columbus set sail, with three small ships and ninety men; an armament, suitable neither to the dignity of the power who equipped it, nor to the importance of the service to which it was destined. The sum expended in fitting out this squadron did not exceed £4000 sterling. He had already, in the most public manner, implored the guidance and protection of Heaven, and on the morning of his departure the shores were crowded with spectators, who sent up their supplications to the Almighty for the prosperous issue of the voyage.

Columbus steered directly for the Canaries, where, on account of the ill condition of the ships, he was obliged to refit. Having supplied himself with fresh provisions, he sailed from Gomera, one of the most westerly of the Canary islands, on the sixth day of September, and here properly commenced the voyage of discovery. He held his course due west, and immediately left the usual track of navigation, and stretched into unknown and unfrequented seas, with no other guide than well founded hopes and rational conjectures.

Scarcely had he lost sight of the Canaries, when several of his men exhibited signs of consternation bordering on despair. He comforted them with the vast wealth which was to be found in those regions whither he was conducting, and in his own person he set such an example of patience and industry, as could not fail of exciting the admiration of those about him. Scarcely did he allow himself time for necessary refreshments: he regulated every thing; he superintended the execution of every order, and kept the deck with the sounding line or instrument for observation perpetually in his hand, and noting down every unusual appearance with the utmost accuracy and precision. It was now that for the first time the magnetic needle was seen to swerve from its polar direction. This event, which disquieted not a little even Columbus himself, was regarded by his followers as a certain manifestation of the anger of Heaven. Nature herself, they said, was frowning on their temerity.

Columbus, with no less quickness than ingenuity, invented a reason for this appearance, which, though it did not satisfy himself, seemed so plausible to them, that it dispelled, for a time, their fears, and silenced their murmurs.

Three weeks had they traversed the ocean, and had proceeded to a distance which Columbus thought it prudent to conceal, when his men became mutinous, and even threatened to throw their admiral overboard, should he persist in an undertaking which they supposed must prove fatal to them all. He succeeded for the present in quieting their apprehensions, but in a few days they became more violent, declaring that nothing should induce them to proceed in so mad an enterprise. After trying every means of persuasion in vain, he at length promised to direct his course homewards within three days, should not land be discovered. This proposition did not appear unreasonable to the men, and to the commander it appeared sufficiently safe, for the presages of discovering land by the flight of birds, &c. were now so numerous and promising, that he deemed them infallible. From a variety of symptoms, Columbus was so confident of being near land, that on the evening of the eleventh of October, after the usual invocations to Heaven for success, he ordered the sails to be furled, and the ships to lie to, keeping the strictest watch, lest they should be driven on shore. During this interval of suspense and expectation, no man shut his eyes; all kept upon deck, gazing intently towards that quarter where

land was expected to be discovered. At ten o'clock, Columbus, standing on the fore-castle, observed a light at a distance: he pointed it out to another, and he again to a third person; all three saw it in motion, and at midnight there was heard from the foremost vessel the joyful sound of *land! land!* Having, however, been frequently deceived by false appearances, every man was slow of belief, and waited in all the anguish of uncertainty and impatience for the return of day. When the morning dawned their doubts were dispelled, and an island was seen about two leagues to the north, whose verdant fields, well stored with wood, and watered with many rivulets, presented the aspect of a delightful country. Thanksgivings were instantly offered to Heaven: never was gratitude more sincere, never were the expressions of joy more ardent, than those which proceeded from every tongue. Their duty to God was followed by an act of justice to their commander. They threw themselves at the feet of Columbus, with feelings of self-condemnation, mingled with reverence, entreating pardon for their past conduct; and now they regarded as the favourite of Heaven, the man whom they lately reviled as a visionary and impostor. No sooner had the sun tinged with his rays the shores of the newly discovered island, than their boats were manned and armed. As they approached the coast with colours, music, and martial grandeur, they saw it covered with a multitude of people, whom the novelty of the spectacle had drawn together,

whose attitudes and gestures expressed wonder and astonishment at the strange objects which presented themselves to their view. The land proved to be one of the Bahama islands, named afterwards by Columbus, San Salvador: he was the first European who set foot in the new world which he had discovered, and he took solemn possession of it for the crown of Castile and Leon, with all the formalities which the Portuguese were accustomed to observe in acts of this kind, in their new discoveries. The Spaniards, while thus employed, were surrounded by many innocent and unsuspecting natives, who gazed in silent and awful admiration upon actions which they could not comprehend, and of which they could not foresee the direful consequences. Towards the evening, Columbus returned to his ships, accompanied by many of the islanders in their canoes. "Thus," says Dr. Robertson, "in the first interview between the inhabitants of the old and new worlds, every thing was conducted amicably, and to their mutual satisfaction. The former, enlightened and ambitious, formed already vast ideas with respect to the advantages which they might derive from the regions that began to open to their view; the latter, simple and undiscerning, had no foresight of the calamities and desolation which were approaching their country."

From San Salvador, Columbus proceeded on other discoveries. He saw several islands, and touched at three of the largest; on which he bestowed the names of St. Mary of the Concep-

tion, Ferdinanda, and Isabella. He visited also Cuba and Hispaniola. Wherever he went he inquired for gold, and having obtained a certain quantity of the precious metal, and made other arrangements, he took his departure homewards. He encountered a violent tempest, in which he had nearly lost his ships. While all on board were overwhelmed with a sense of personal danger, Columbus was only anxious for the means of preserving a record of his great discoveries. Retiring to his cabin, he wrote an account of what he had seen and done, which he covered with wax, enclosed in a tight cask, and committed to the sea, with proper direction, hoping that it might be fortunately landed on some European shore. The storm, however, ceased, and in a few days he found himself approaching the Azores. Here he obtained provisions, and renewed his voyage. When he was almost within sight of the Spanish coast, another storm arose, that forced him to take shelter in the Tagus, from whence he proceeded to Lisbon, where, in the presence of the king of Portugal, he narrated every thing that he had done and seen. Columbus remained at Lisbon but five days, and on the fifteenth of March he arrived in the port of Palos, seven months and eleven days from the time when he set out thence. As soon as his ship was discovered, the inhabitants ran eagerly to the shore, to welcome their relations and fellow citizens, and to learn the tidings of their voyage. Columbus repaired to the court, then at Barcelona, where he was received with all

the respect and honour due to his great achievements. Every mark of attention that gratitude or admiration could suggest was conferred upon him. All his stipulated privileges were confirmed; his family was ennobled; and, which was most satisfactory to his active mind, another armament was immediately fitted out for him. This consisted of 17 ships, and about 1500 persons; of whom a large number were men of distinction, destined to settle in the newly discovered countries.

On the twenty-fifth day of September, 1493, Columbus sailed on his second voyage from Cadiz. He first reached the Caribbee or Leeward islands, which he visited, and then proceeded to Hispaniola, where he had left a small garrison of his own men, but who had been cut off, probably from misconduct on their own parts, by the natives. Instead of wasting his time in punishing past wrongs, Columbus took precautions for preventing any future injury. With this view he built a small town, which he named Isabella, in honour of his royal patroness. While some were employed in the necessary operations of building, he sent others to explore the interior of the country, in the hope of finding gold. The hardships to which the Spaniards were obliged to submit, rendered them impatient of control, and it was with the utmost difficulty that Columbus could maintain any subordination. Signs of mutiny were every where exhibited; and to the commander was imputed the most unworthy motives, by persons from whose

rank in society better and more rational conduct might have been expected. Having, however, by prudence and vigour allayed the ferment, he left his brother Diego as governor of the settlement, and proceeded with a squadron in quest of new discoveries. — During a tedious voyage of five months, in which he endured every hardship, he discovered only the island of Jamaica. But on his return to Hispaniola, he had the satisfaction of finding there his brother Bartholomew, whom he had not seen for a long period, and who had brought with him a large supply of provisions and men. About this time the native Indians, perceiving that the yoke imposed upon them by the invaders would prove intolerable, resolved, if possible, to free themselves from so dreadful an evil. — Hostilities were commenced, and much blood was shed on both sides; but in the event the Indians were completely defeated. The consternation with which the Indians were filled by the noise and havoc made by the fire-arms, by the impetuous force of the cavalry, and the fierce onset of twenty large dogs trained for the purpose, was so great, that they threw down their weapons, and fled without attempting farther resistance. Many were slain, more were taken prisoners, and reduced to a state of the most humiliating servitude; a rigorous tax was imposed upon them of gold, which was the dearest object of European ambition, and which was now become necessary to plead the cause of Columbus in Spain, where numerous accusations had been laid against his

conduct. Willing, however, to meet the charges in person, he invested his brother Bartholomew with full power of government during his absence, and then set sail. He arrived in Spain in 1476, and immediately appeared at court, with the modest but determined confidence of a man, conscious not only of his own integrity, but of having performed many very eminent services for the state, in whose employment he had embarked. The dignity of his conduct silenced his enemies; and, with the assistance of the gold and precious commodities which he had brought with him, he recovered the good opinion of his sovereigns. They resolved to make every exertion to render the new colony a permanent and complete establishment, by sending out such reinforcements as Columbus thought necessary for the purpose.

It was not, however, till late in the spring of 1498, that he was enabled to proceed on his third voyage; during which he discovered Trinidad, at the mouth of the Orinoco. The vast size of this river, though only ranking in the third or fourth magnitude of rivers in the new world, convinced him that it must have its rise in a great continent. He even touched upon various parts of the continent, without suspecting it, conceiving that they belonged to islands which he had not leisure to explore. Columbus arrived at Hispaniola in August, where he found that his brother had removed the colony to St. Domingo, on the opposite side of the island. During his absence, a mutiny had been excited,

and some of his people had seceded from the main body. To calm the discontent, he gave them allotments of land, to which were annexed distributions of natives, that proved to them an intolerable source of oppression. New complaints were secretly transmitted to court against him and his brothers; and having no opportunity of vindicating his conduct, his powers were at first greatly abridged by a separate commission of discovery having been granted to Alphonso d'Ojeda; who was accompanied in his voyage by Amerigo Vespucci, after whom the new world has since been named. Columbus was then recalled, and Francis de Bovadilla appointed in his stead. By his unworthy and insolent successor, Columbus was thrown in chains, and treated with other indignities, which have for ever disgraced the court that granted to him so much power. The captain of the ship, to whose charge Columbus was given, offered, in the most respectful manner, to liberate him, but he indignantly refused to suffer his chains to be removed, but by the express command of his sovereigns. On his arrival in Spain, he was instantly set at liberty, and treated with that civility and kindness from the king and queen which he had formerly experienced. Bovadilla was disgraced, but Columbus could not forget the injuries which he had sustained; he continued afterwards to carry these fetters with him wherever he went—they hung in his chamber, and he ordered them to be laid with his body in the grave.

In 1502, he obtained permission to make a fourth voyage, and on arriving off St. Domingo, he found a fleet of 18 ships, richly laden, ready to depart for the continent of Europe. His own experience led him to perceive an approaching storm; he accordingly requested permission to enter the harbour, and at the same time warned the fleet of the dangers to which it would infallibly be exposed by sailing at that juncture. His request and advice were both disregarded. The tempest came on, and though, by proper precautions, he saved his own vessels, it fell upon the fleet with so much violence, that only two or three vessels escaped; and Bovadilla, with several others of his most inveterate enemies, perished with all their ill-gotten wealth. Among the vessels that weathered the storm, was that on which the remnant of the admiral's fortune was embarked.

In pursuing his voyage, he traced the coast of Darien, in hopes of discovering a strait, which he fondly imagined would open a new track to the East Indies. Although he was disappointed in his expectations, he was, nevertheless, so much delighted with the fertility of the country, and conceived such an idea of its wealth, from the specimens of gold produced by the natives, that he resolved to leave a small colony upon the river Belem, in the province of Perague, under the command of his brother, and to return to Spain, to procure the means requisite for rendering the establishment permanent. On his voyage, he was driven back by a violent

tempest from the coast of Cuba, his ships fell foul of one another, and were so much shattered by the shock, that with the utmost difficulty they reached Jamaica. Here he endured the greatest calamities, as well from the mutinous dispositions of his own men, as from the suspicions of the natives, who refused to supply him with provisions, till, by his skill in astronomy, he predicted the event of an approaching eclipse, a circumstance that gave him an irresistible authority over their minds. From this time he was greatly venerated by the natives, who not only furnished him profusely with provisions, but cautiously avoided every thing that could give him offence. Columbus was at length delivered by a fleet sent from Hispaniola; and, after various difficulties, he arrived at St. Lucar, in Spain, in December, 1504. Here, in addition to his other sufferings, he learned that his patroness, Isabella, was dead: from her alone he anticipated the redress of his wrongs, which he little expected from the king. To him, however, as the last resort, he applied, who amused him with promises, but who, instead of granting his claims, insulted him with the proposal of renouncing them all for a very limited pension.

Disgusted with the ingratitude of a monarch whom he had served with fidelity and success; exhausted with the calamities which he had endured, and broken with the infirmities which these brought upon him, Columbus, having indignantly withdrawn himself from court, expired at Valladolid, on the twentieth of May,

1506, in the fifty-ninth year of his age. In his last moments he exhibited a dignified composure and serenity of mind suitable to the greatness of his character, and to those sentiments of piety which he had ever cherished in all the trials to which his life had been exposed. Ferdinand, who had slighted his well founded claims when living, bestowed on him distinguished funeral honours, and confirmed to his descendants their hereditary rights. This illustrious man is buried in the cathedral at Seville, where a monument is erected to his memory, on which is inscribed the following epitaph, "Here lies Columbus, who gave to Castile and Leon a new world;" the most exalted eulogy, yet perfectly just, that ever mortal has merited or received.

In the character of Columbus were combined the qualities which constitute greatness. He possessed a lofty, comprehensive and well cultivated mind. He was fond of great enterprises, and capable of prosecuting them with the most unwearied patience. He surmounted difficulties, which would have entirely discouraged persons of less firmness and constancy of spirit. His invention extricated him from many perplexities, and his prudence enabled him to conceal or subdue his own infirmities, whilst he took advantage of the passions of others. No man, perhaps, ever possessed in a higher degree the important art of rendering others subservient to his purposes, or of adapting his conduct to the nature of emergencies—commanding or

conceding, temporizing or acting with vigour, as circumstances required. He was, moreover, a man of undaunted courage.

Columbus was of a lofty stature, a long visage, and a majestic aspect: his nose was aquiline, his eyes grey, and his complexion clear and somewhat ruddy. He was a man of wit and pleasantry, in his habits sociable, and in his conversation elegant and refined. His presence attracted respect, having an air of authority and grandeur. In his diet he was plain, in his drink temperate, and in his days rich but not ostentatious.

He was ever faithful to the ungrateful monarch whom he served, and whose dominions he enlarged. His magnanimity and benevolence were constantly extended to those within his sphere.

Justinianus, in his edition of the Polyglot Psalter, 1516, of which a beautiful copy is preserved in the Cracherode Collection in the British Museum, has introduced, by way of commentary on Psalm xix. 4, "their words are gone forth to the ends of the earth," a very curious sketch of the life of Columbus, on account of his discovery of America, and also a description of the inhabitants, particularly of the female native Americans.

VESPUTIUS.

AMERICUS VESPUTIUS, (more correctly Amerigo Vespucci,) a Florentine gentleman, from whom America derives its name, was born in the year 1451, of an ancient and respectable family. His father, who was an Italian merchant, brought him up in this business, and his profession led him to visit Spain and several other countries. Being eminently versed in the sciences and arts subservient to navigation, and possessing an enterprising spirit, he became desirous of visiting the new world; which Columbus had discovered in 1492. He accordingly entered as a merchant on board a small fleet of four ships, equipped by the merchants of Seville, and sent out under the command of Ojeda. The enterprise was sanctioned by a royal license.

Vesputius, according to his own account, sailed from Cadiz on the 20th of May, 1497, and returned to the same port, October the 15th, 1498; having in the interim discovered the coast of Paria, and penetrated as far as the Gulf of Mexico. If this statement be correct, he saw the continent before Columbus, who did not discover it till 1498; but its correctness is controverted, and there exist strong grounds of belief that the date of Ojeda's first voyage was 1499.

During this adventure, so rapidly did Vespu-

tius improve in the science of navigation and the art of practical seamanship, as to gain the reputation of an able captain; and he seems to have acquired such authority among his companions, that they considered him as having the principal share in directing their operations during the voyage.

Vesputius dates the commencement of his second voyage, under the auspices of Ferdinand and Isabella, in which he commanded six ships, on the 11th of May, 1499. He proceeded first to the Antilles, thence to the coast of Guiana and Venezuela, and returned to Cadiz in the month of November, 1500. He retired to Seville, receiving little acknowledgment from the Spaniards for his services, and was deeply affected by their ingratitude.

Emanuel, king of Portugal, who was jealous of the success and glory of Spain, and ambitious to become her rival in the career of adventure, on receiving information of the neglect and injustice which Vesputius had experienced, and his dissatisfaction on account of them, invited him to his court, and gave him the command of three ships, to make a third voyage of discovery. He sailed from Lisbon on the 10th of May, 1501, and ran down the coast of Africa as far as Angola, and then passed over to Brazil in South America, and continued his discoveries to the south as far as Patagonia. He then returned by the way of Sierra Leone and the coast of Guinea, and entered again the port of Lisbon on the 7th of September, 1502.

King Emanuel, eminently gratified by his success, equipped for him six ships, with which he sailed on his fourth and last voyage, May 10, 1503. The discovery of a western passage to the Molucco islands was the particular object of this adventure. He passed the coast of Africa, and entered the bay of All Saints in Brazil. Having provisions on board for only 20 months, and being detained on the coast of Brazil by bad weather and contrary winds five months, he formed the resolution of returning to Portugal, where he arrived on the 14th of June, 1504. Notwithstanding his failure in relation to the contemplated object of his voyage, he experienced a kind and favourable reception, on account of the quantities of Brazil wood and other articles of value with which he was freighted.

It was soon after this period, that Vesputius wrote an account of his four voyages. The work was dedicated to Rene II. duke of Lorraine, who took the title of king of Sicily, and who died on the 10th of December, 1508. It was published about the year 1507; and in that year he again retired to Seville, and received from Ferdinand of Spain the appointment of delineator of sea charts, under the title of chief pilot of the kingdom. He died at the island of Tercera, in 1514, aged about sixty-three years.

As he published the first chart of the continent, and asserted in his narrative that he saw it as early as the year 1497, the new world has received from him the name of America. His pretensions, however, to this first discovery, do

not seem to be well supported against the claims of Columbus, to whom the honour is uniformly ascribed by the Spanish historians, and who first saw the continent in 1498.

Herrara, whose reputation for veracity is held unimpeachable, and who is understood to have compiled his general history of America from the most authentic records, says, that Vesputius never made but two voyages to the new world—both of them with Ojeda; the first in 1499, and the second in 1501; and that his relation of his other voyages was proved to be a mere imposition. This charge needs to be confirmed by strong proof, for Vesputius published his book within ten years of the period assigned for his first voyage, when the facts must have been fresh in the memories of thousands. Besides the improbability of his being guilty of falsifying dates, as he was accused, which arises from this circumstance, it is very possible, that the Spanish writers might have felt a national resentment against him, for having deserted the service of Spain. But the evidence against his claims to the discovery of the western continent is very convincing. Neither Martyr nor Benzoni, who were Italians, natives of the same country, and the former his own cotemporary, attribute to him the first discovery of the continent. Martyr published the first general history of the new world, and his epistles contain an account of every remarkable event of the time. Ojeda himself, the commander of the first voyage in which Vesputius was engaged, appears to have de-

posed on oath, in the course of judicial inquiry, that he did not sail till 1499. Nor is this all: Fonesca, who gave Ojeda the license for his voyage, was not reinstated in the direction of Indian affairs until after the time which Vesputius assigns for the commencement of his first voyage. Other circumstances might be mentioned; and the whole mass of evidence it is difficult to resist. Vesputius, moreover, had the address not to publish his narrative, wherein he asserts his claim to the discovery of the new continent, till about a year after the death of Columbus, when his pretensions could be advanced without fear of refutation from that illustrious navigator. His narrative was drawn up not only with much art, but with some elegance. It contained judicious observations upon the natural productions, the inhabitants, and the customs of the countries which he had visited. As it was the first description of any part of the western continent that was published, a performance so well calculated to gratify the passion of mankind for what is new and marvellous, circulated rapidly, and was read with admiration. The country of which Vesputius was supposed to be the discoverer, came gradually to be called by his name. The unaccountable caprice of mankind has perpetuated the error; so that now by the universal consent of all nations, this new quarter of the globe is called AMERICA. The name of Americus has supplanted that of Columbus, and mankind are left to regret an act

of injustice, which, having been sanctioned by time, they can never redress.

But even admitting Vesputius to have been the fortunate European who first gained sight of the new continent, it may, notwithstanding, be contended, on grounds which are perfectly solid and tenable, that that event did not entitle him to bestow on it his name. In whatever he achieved, in the career of maritime enterprise, he was, strictly speaking, a dependent on Columbus. Had not that great adventurer first opened a passage across the Atlantic, and instructed others to follow his course, neither Vesputius nor the Cabots would ever, perhaps, have ventured a hundred leagues from the coast of Europe. Therefore, to Columbus alone, belonged the honour of bestowing his name on the continent of the west.

J. CABOT.

JOHN CABOT, a Venetian, who first discovered the continent of North America, was perfectly skilled in all the sciences requisite to form an accomplished mariner. He had three sons, Lewis, Sebastian, and Sanctius, all of whom he educated in a manner best calculated to make them able seamen. Encouraged by the success of Columbus, who returned in 1493 from his first voyage, he was determined to attempt the discovery of unknown lands, particularly of a northwest passage to the East Indies.

Having obtained a commission from king Henry VII. empowering him and his three sons to discover unknown lands, and to conquer and settle them, and giving him jurisdiction over the countries which he should subdue, on condition of paying the king one-fifth part of all the gains, he sailed from Bristol with two vessels, freighted by the merchants of London and Bristol with articles of traffic, and with about three hundred men, in the beginning of May, 1497. He sailed towards the northwest till he reached the latitude of fifty-eight degrees, when the floating ice, which he met, and the severity of the weather, induced him to alter his course to the southwest.

He discovered land in the morning of June 24th; which, as it was the first that he had seen, he called *Prima Vista*. This is generally supposed to be a part of the island of Newfoundland, though in the opinion of some it is a place on the peninsula of Nova Scotia, in the latitude of forty-five degrees. A few days afterward a smaller island was discovered, to which he gave the name of *St. John*, on account of its being discovered on the day of *St. John the Baptist*.

Continuing his course westwardly, he soon reached the continent, and then sailed along the coast northwardly to the latitude of sixty-seven and a half degrees. As the coast stretched toward the east, he turned back, and sailed along the coast toward the equator, till he came to Florida. The provisions now failing, and a mutiny breaking out among the mariners, he returned

to England without attempting a settlement or conquest in any part of the new world.

S. CABOT.

SEBASTIAN CABOT, an eminent navigator, was the son of the preceding, and was born at Bristol. When about twenty years of age, he accompanied his father in the voyage of 1497, in which the continent of North America was discovered. About the year 1517, he sailed on another voyage of discovery, and went to the Brazils, and thence to Hispaniola and Porto Rico. Failing in his object of finding a way to the East Indies, he returned to England.

Having been invited to Spain, where he was received in the most respectful manner by king Ferdinand and queen Isabella, he sailed in their service on a voyage of discovery in April, 1525. He visited the coast of Brazil, and entered a great river, to which he gave the name of Rio de la Plata. He sailed up this river one hundred and twenty leagues. After being absent on this expedition a number of years, he returned to Spain in the spring of 1531. But he was not well received. His rigorous treatment of some mutineers, and other circumstances, had created him enemies. He however found means to retain the commission of chief pilot, with which he had been honoured by Ferdinand. He made other voyages, of which no particular memorials remain. His residence was in the city of Se-

ville. His employment was the drawing of charts, on which he delineated all the new discoveries made by himself and others; and by his office he was entrusted with the reviewing of all projects for discovery. His character is said to have been gentle, friendly and social, though in some of his voyages a few instances of injustice towards the natives, and of severity towards his mariners, are recorded.

In his advanced age he returned to England and resided at Bristol. He received a pension from king Edward VI., and was appointed governor of a company of merchants, associated for the purpose of making discoveries of unknown countries. He had a strong persuasion, that a passage might be found to China by the northeast. By his means a trade was commenced with Russia, which gave rise to the Russian Company. The last account which is found of him, is that in the year 1556, when the company were sending out a vessel for discovery, he made a visit on board. "The good old gentleman, Master Cabota," says the journal of the voyage in Hakluyt, "gave to the poor most liberal alms, wishing them to pray for the good fortune and prosperous success of our pinnace. And then at the sign of St. Christopher, he and his friends banquetted, and for very joy, that he had to see the towardness of our intended discovery, he entered into the dance himself among the rest of the young and lusty company; which being ended, he and his friends departed, most

gently commending us to the governance of Almighty God."

He died it is believed in 1557, aged 80 years. He was one of the most extraordinary men of the age in which he lived. There is preserved in Hakluyt, a complete set of instructions drawn and signed by Cabot, for the direction of the voyage to Cathay in China, which affords the clearest proof of his sagacity. He published, "*Navigazione nelle parte Settentrionale*," Venice, 1583, folio. He published also a large map, which was engraved by Clement Adams, and hung up in the privy gallery at Whitehall; and on this map was inscribed a Latin account of the discovery of Newfoundland.

CARTIER.

JAMES CARTIER, a French navigator, who made important discoveries in Canada, was a native of St. Malo. After the voyage of the Cabots, the French learned the value of their discoveries, and in a few years began the cod fishery upon the banks of Newfoundland. In 1524, John Verazzani, a Florentine, in the service of France, explored the coast of the new continent from Florida to Newfoundland. From a subsequent voyage, in 1525, he never returned, and it is supposed that he fell a victim to savage barbarity. His fate discouraged any other attempts of discovery till the importance of having a colony in

the neighbourhood of the fishing banks, induced Francis I. to send out Cartier in the year 1534. He sailed from St. Malo on the 20th of April in this year, with two ships of sixty tons, and a hundred and twenty-two men. On the 10th of May he came in sight of Bona Vista on the island of Newfoundland; but the ice obliged him to go to the south, and he entered a harbour at the distance of five leagues to which he gave the name of St. Catherine. As soon as the season would permit, he sailed northward, and entered the straits of Belleisle. In this voyage he visited the greater part of the coast which surrounds the Gulf of St. Lawrence, and took possession of the country in the name of the king. He discovered a bay which he called Bay de Chaleurs, on account of the sultry weather he experienced in it. He sailed so far into the great river, afterwards called the St. Lawrence, as to discover land on the opposite side. On the 15th of August he set sail on his return, and arrived at St. Malo on the 5th of September.

When his discoveries were known in France, it was determined to make a settlement in that part of America which he had visited. Accordingly, in the following year, he received a more ample commission, and was equipped with three vessels. When he was ready to depart, he went to the cathedral church with his whole company, and the bishop gave him his benediction.

He sailed on the 19th of May, 1535. He experienced a severe storm on his passage, but in July he reached the destined port. He entered

the gulf as in the preceding year, being accompanied by a number of young men of distinction. He sailed up the St. Lawrence and discovered an island, which he named Bacchus, but which is now called Orleans, in the neighbourhood of Quebec. This island contained a number of inhabitants, who subsisted chiefly by fishing. He went on shore, and the natives brought him Indian corn for his refreshment. With his pinnace and two boats, he proceeded up the river as far as Hochelaga, a settlement upon an island, which he called Mont Royal, but which is now called Montreal. In this Indian town were about fifty long huts, built with stakes, and covered with bark. The people lived mostly by fishing and tillage. They had corn, beans, squashes and pumpkins. In a few days he set out on his return, and arrived at Port de St. Croix, not far from Quebec, on the 4th of October. Here he passed the winter.

In December the scurvy began to make its appearance among the natives, and in a short time Cartier's company were seized by the disorder. By the middle of February, of one hundred and ten persons fifty were sick at once, and eight or ten had died. In this extremity he appointed a day of humiliation. A crucifix was placed on a tree, a procession of those who were able to walk was formed, and at the close of the devotional exercises, Cartier made a vow, that "if it should please God to permit him to return to France, he would go in pilgrimage to our lady of Roquemado." The sick were all

healed by using a medicine which was employed with success by the natives. This was a decoction of the leaves and bark of a tree. The liquor was drunk every other day, and an external application was made to the legs. Charlevoix says the tree was that which yielded turpentine, and Dr. Belknap thinks it was the spruce pine. In May he set sail on his return to France, and arrived at St. Malo on the 6th of July, 1536.

At the end of four years another expedition was projected. Francois de la Roque, lord of Roberval, was commissioned by the king as his lieutenant governor in Canada; and Cartier was appointed his pilot, with the command of five ships. Cartier sailed in the year 1540 or 1541, and a few leagues above St. Croix in the river St. Lawrence, he built a fort, which he called Charlebourg. In the spring of 1542, he determined to return to France, and accordingly in June arrived at St. John's in Newfoundland, on his way home. Here he met Roberval, who did not accompany him on his voyage, and who had been detained till this time. Cartier was ordered to return to Canada, but he chose to pursue his voyage to France, and sailed out of the harbour privately in the night. Roberval attempted to establish a colony, but it was soon broken up, and the French did not establish themselves permanently in Canada till after the expiration of half a century.

Cartier published memoirs of Canada after his second voyage. The names which he gave to islands, rivers, &c. are now entirely changed.

SMITH.

JOHN SMITH, the founder of the colony of Virginia, was born in Lincolnshire, England, in the year 1579. He early discovered a romantic genius, and delighted in daring and extravagant actions.

At the age of thirteen he sold his books and satchel to raise money in order to convey himself privately to sea, but was prevented. Being an apprentice to a merchant, he quitted his master at the age of fifteen, and went into France and the Low Countries. After his return he studied military history and tactics, and having recovered a part of the estate which his father left him, he was enabled to set out again on his travels at the age of seventeen in a better condition than before.

Having embarked at Marseilles for Italy with some pilgrims, a tempest obliged them to anchor near a small island off Nice. As his companions attributed their unfavourable voyage to the presence of Smith, they threw the heretic into the sea; but by swimming he was enabled to reach the shore. After going to Alexandria, he entered into the service of the emperor of Austria against the Turks. By his exploits he soon obtained the command of two hundred and fifty horsemen. At the siege of Regal, the Ottomans sent a challenge, purporting that the lord Turbisha, to divert the ladies, would fight any captain of the Christian troops. Smith ac-

cepted it; and meeting his antagonist on horseback, in view of the ladies on the battlements, killed him, and bore away his head. A second antagonist met the same fate. Smith then requested, that if the ladies wished for more diversion, another champion might appear. His head was added to the number of the others, though Smith narrowly escaped losing his own.

Smith was afterwards taken prisoner; but by killing his tyrannical master he escaped into Russia. When he returned to England, he formed the resolution to seek adventures in North America. Having persuaded a number of gentlemen, in 1606, to obtain a patent of South Virginia, he engaged in the expedition, which was fitted out under the command of Christopher Newport, and arrived with the first emigrants who made a permanent settlement in the Chesapeake, April 26, 1607.

A colony was begun at James Town, and the government was in the hands of a council, of which Smith was a member. When Newport returned, more than a hundred persons were left in Virginia. They would probably have perished with hunger, but for the exertions of Smith in procuring corn of the natives. When he could not effect his object by purchase, he would resort to stratagem or force.

While exploring the Chickahominy river, he was taken prisoner, after having killed with his own hand three of the enemy. He was carried to the emperor Powhatan, who received him, clothed in a robe of rackoon skins, and seated

on a kind of throne, with two beautiful girls, his daughters, near him. After a long consultation, two large stones were brought in, and his head was laid upon one of them. At this moment, when the war clubs were lifted to despatch him, Pocahontas, the king's favourite daughter, shielded him from the blows, and by her entreaties saved his life. He was sent to James Town, where, by his resolution, address, and industry, he prevented the abandonment of the plantation.

In the year 1608, he explored the whole country from Cape Henry to the river Susquehanna, sailing about three thousand miles. On his return, he drew a map of Chesapeake bay and of the rivers, from which all subsequent maps have been chiefly copied.

In the year 1609, being much injured by an explosion of gunpowder, he returned to England for the benefit of medical assistance. In 1614, he ranged the coast of what was then called North Virginia, from Penobscot to Cape Cod, in an open boat, with eight men. On his return, he formed a map of the country, and desired prince Charles, afterwards "the royal martyr," to give it a name. By him it was for the first time called New England. After other adventures, Smith died in London, in the year 1631, in the fifty-second year of his age. For all his services and sufferings, he never received any recompense. The character of Smith is thus drawn by one of his friends and companions in adventure. "In all his proceedings he made justice his first guide, and experience his second;

hating baseness, sloth, pride, and indignity, more than any danger. He never would allow more for himself than for his soldiers; and upon no danger would send them where he would not lead them himself. He would never see us want what he had, or could by any means get for us. He would rather want, than borrow; or starve, than not pay. He loved action more than words, and hated covetousness and falsehood worse than death."

He published the *Sixth Voyage* made to Virginia, 1606; the *First Voyage* to New England, with the old and new names, 1614; a relation of his *Second Voyage* to New England, 1615; a *Description of New England*, 1617; *New England's Trials*, declaring the Success of 26 Ships, employed thither within these six Years, &c. 1620; the *General History of Virginia, New England, and the Summer Isles*, with the Names of the Adventurers, &c. from 1584 to 1626—also the *Maps and Descriptions* of all those Countries, in six books, folio, 1627. His friend, Mr. Purchas, had published in his *Pilgrims* most of the narrative part before. The *True Travels, Adventures and Observations of Captain John Smith*, in Europe, Asia, Africa and America, from 1593 to 1629, folio, 1630. This is preserved entire in Churchill's Collections. *Advertisements for the inexperienced Planters of New England*, 4to. 1630.

ROBINSON.

JOHN ROBINSON, minister of the English church at Leyden, a part of which first settled New England in 1620, was born in Great Britain in the year 1575, and educated at Cambridge. After holding for some time a benefice near Yarmouth, in Norfolk, when a society of dissenters was formed in the north of England about the year 1602, he was chosen their pastor with the reverend Mr. Clifton. Persecution drove his congregation into Holland in 1608, and he soon followed them. At Amsterdam, where they found emigrants of the same religious sentiments, they remained about a year; but as the minister, Mr. John Smith, was unsteady in his opinions, Mr. Robinson proposed a removal to Leyden. Here they continued eleven years, and their numbers so increased, that they had in the church three hundred communicants. They were distinguished for perfect harmony among themselves and for friendly intercourse with the Dutch.

Mr. Robinson, when he first went into Holland, was a most rigid separatist from the church of England; but by conversation with Dr. Ames and Mr. Robert Parker, he was convinced of his error, and became more moderate, though he condemned the use of the liturgy and the indiscriminate admission to the sacraments.

In 1617, when another removal was contemplated, Mr. Robinson entered zealously into the

plan of making a settlement in America. His church was liable to be corrupted by the loose habits of the Dutch, and he wished it to be planted in a country where it might subsist in purity. The first settlers of Plymouth in 1620, who took with them Mr. Brewster, the ruling elder, were the members of his church, and it was his intention to follow them with the majority, that remained; but various disappointments prevented. He died March 1st, 1625, in the fiftieth year of his age, and in the height of his usefulness. A part of his church, and his widow and children, afterwards came to New England. He was a man of good genius, quick penetration, ready wit, great modesty, integrity, and candour. His classical learning, and acuteness in disputation were acknowledged by his opponents. He was also discerning and prudent in civil affairs. Such was his liberality, that he esteemed all men that seemed to be truly pious, of whatever denomination. In his principles of church government he was himself an independent or congregationalist.

In his farewell address to the first emigrants to New England, he reminded them, that neither Luther nor Calvin could have penetrated into the whole counsel of God; and being confident that the Lord had more truth to break forth from his holy word, exhorted them to be ready to receive it, without attachment to party. But he enjoined it upon them to take heed what they received as truth; to examine, to consider, and compare it with other parts of scripture.

He published a Defence of the Brownists; Justification of the Separation from the Church of England; People's Plea for the Exercise of Prophecy, 1618; Essays, Moral and Divine, 1628.

G. CALVERT.

GEORGE CALVERT, baron of Baltimore, and founder of the province of Maryland, was descended from a noble family in Flanders, and was born in Yorkshire, England, in the year 1582. After taking his bachelor's degree at Trinity college, Oxford, in 1597, he travelled over the continent of Europe. At his return to England, in the beginning of the reign of James I., he was taken into the office of sir Robert Cecil, secretary of state, by whose favour he was made clerk of the privy council, and received the honour of knighthood.

In the year 1619, he was appointed one of the principal secretaries of state in the room of sir Thomas Lake. His great knowledge of public business, and his diligence and fidelity, conciliated the regard of the king, who gave him a pension of a thousand pounds out of the customs.

In the year 1624 he became a Roman Catholic, and having disclosed his new principles to the king, resigned his office. He was continued, however, a member of the privy council, and was created baron of Baltimore in the kingdom of Ireland, in the year 1625, at which time he represented the university of Oxford in parliament.

While he was secretary of state he was constituted by patent proprietor of the southeastern peninsula of Newfoundland, which he named the province of Avalon. He spent twenty-five thousand pounds in advancing his plantation, and visited it twice in person; but it was so annoyed by the French, that though he once repulsed and pursued their ships and took sixty prisoners, he was obliged to abandon it.

Being still inclined to form a settlement in America, whither he might retire with his family and friends of the same religious principles, he made a visit to Virginia, the fertility and advantages of which province had been highly celebrated, and in which he had been interested as one of the adventurers. But meeting with an unwelcome reception on account of his religion, and observing that the Virginians had not extended their plantations beyond the Potomac, he fixed his attention upon the territory northward of this river, and as soon as he returned to England, obtained a grant of it from Charles I. But owing to the tedious forms of public business, before a patent was completed, he died at London, April 15th, 1632, in the fifty-first year of his age. After his death the patent was again drawn in the name of his eldest son Cecil, who succeeded to his honours, and it passed the seals June 20th, 1632. The country was called Maryland, in honour of Henrietta Maria, the queen consort of Charles I. From the great precision of this charter, the powers which it confers upon the proprietor, and the privileges and exemp-

tions which it grants to the people, it is evident that it was written by sir George himself. The liberal code of religious toleration which it established, is very honourable to him, and was respected by his son, who carried his design into execution.

Sir George was conspicuous for his good sense and moderation. All parties were pleased with him. Not being obstinate in his opinions, he took as much pleasure in hearing the sentiments of others as in delivering his own. In his views of establishing foreign plantations, he thought that the original inhabitants, instead of being exterminated, should be civilized and converted; that the governors should not be interested merchants, but gentlemen not concerned in trade; and that every one should be left to provide for himself by his own industry, without dependence on a common interest.

He published *Carmen funebre* in D. Hen. Untonum, 1596; *Parliamentary Speeches*; *Various Letters of State*; the *Practice of Princes* and the *Lamentation of the Kirk*, 1642. He also wrote something respecting Maryland, but it was never printed.

L. CALVERT.

LEONARD CALVERT, the first governor of Maryland, was the brother of Cecilius Calvert, the proprietor, who sent him to America as the head of the colony in 1633. After a circuitous voy-

age he arrived, accompanied by his brother, George Calvert, and about two hundred persons of good families and of the Roman Catholic persuasion, at Point Comfort, in Virginia, on the 24th of February, 1634. On the third of March, he proceeded in the bay of Chesapeake to the northward, and entered the Potomac, up which he sailed twelve leagues, and came to an anchor under an island, which he named St. Clements. Here he fired his cannon, erected a cross, and took possession "in the name of the Saviour of the world and of the king of England." Thence he went fifteen leagues higher to the Indian town of Patomak on the Virginia side of the river, now called New Marlborough, where he was received in a friendly manner by the guardian regent, the prince of the country being a minor. Thence he sailed twelve leagues higher to the town of Piscataway, on the Maryland side, where he found Henry Fleet, an Englishman, who had resided several years among the natives, and was held by them in great esteem. This man was very serviceable as an interpreter. An interview having been procured with the Werowance, or prince, Calvert asked him, whether he was willing that a settlement should be made in his country. He replied, "I will not bid you go, neither will I bid you stay; but you may use your own discretion." Having convinced the natives that his designs were honourable and pacific, the governor now sought a more suitable station for commencing a colony. He visited a creek on the northern

side of the Potomac, about four leagues from its mouth, where was an Indian village. Here he acquainted the prince of the place with his intentions, and by presents to him and his principal men conciliated his friendship so much, as to obtain permission to reside in one part of the town until the next harvest, when, it was stipulated, the natives should entirely quit the place. Both parties entered into a contract to live together in a friendly manner. After Calvert had given a satisfactory consideration, the natives readily yielded a number of their houses, and retired to the others. As the season for planting corn had now arrived, both parties went to work. Thus, on the 27th of March, 1634, the governor took peaceable possession of the country of Maryland, and gave to the town the name of St Mary, and to the creek on which it was situated the name of St. George. The desire of rendering justice to the natives, by giving them a reasonable compensation for their lands, is a trait in the character of the first planters, which will always do honour to their memory.

The colony had brought with them meal from England; but they found Indian corn in great plenty both at Barbadoes and Virginia, and by the next spring they were able to export a thousand bushels to New England and Newfoundland, for which they received in return dried fish and other provisions. The natives also killed many deer and turkies, which they sold to the English for knives, beads, and other small articles of traffic. Cattle, swine, and poultry, were procured

from Virginia. The province was established on the broad foundation of security to property, and of freedom in religion. Fifty acres of land were granted in absolute fee to every emigrant, and Christianity was established, without allowing pre-eminence to any particular sect. This liberal policy rendered a Roman Catholic colony an asylum for those who were driven from New England by the persecutions which were there experienced from Protestants.

The governor built a house at St. Mary's for himself and his successors, and superintended the affairs of the country till the civil war in England, when the name of a papist became so obnoxious, that the parliament assumed the government of the province, and appointed a new governor. Of Leonard Calvert no further account has been procured.

Cecilius Calvert, the proprietor, recovered his right to the province upon the restoration of king Charles II., in the year 1660, and within a year or two appointed his son Charles the governor. He died in the year 1676, covered with age and reputation, and was succeeded by his son.

PENN.

WILLIAM PENN, an illustrious person among the Quakers, and founder of the colony of Pennsylvania, was the son of sir William Penn, an admiral of England in the protectorate of Cromwell, and in the reign of Charles the Second.

He was born in London in the vicinity of the Tower, on the 14th of October, 1644. At an early age he was sent to Chigwell school, in Essex, where after remaining some time, he was placed at a private academy on Tower Hill. At the age of fifteen years, being well versed in the elements of learning, he entered as a student and gentleman commoner of Christ Church college, in Oxford, where he continued two years, and was intimate with Robert Spencer, (afterwards earl of Sunderland,) and the famous John Locke. Being impressed by the preaching of Thomas Loe, an itinerant Quaker, he, with several other students, withdrew from the national way of worship, to hold private meetings, at which they preached and prayed among themselves. This conduct gave offence to the heads of the college; the parties were fined for non-conformity, but this only confirmed them in their principles, and, at length, Penn and several others were expelled the college.

Returning home, he continued to affect the company of religious persons; from which his father, seeing the obstacles it would throw in his way to preferment, endeavoured both by words and blows to deter him; and finding all methods ineffectual, became at length so incensed, that he turned him out of doors; but by the influence of his affectionate mother, he was so far restored to favour, as to be sent, in company with some persons of rank, on a tour to France. This took place in 1662. Here, though he spent some time in study under the cele-

brated Protestant preacher, Moses Amyrault, the very different conversation of other associates at length diverted his thoughts from religion. He had, however, acquired the language, together with the polished manners of the French, when, in 1664, he was recalled by his father from Turin, to which place he had proceeded from Sauniur, the residence of Amyrault. The admiral joyfully received his son, concluding the main point (of his fitness for promotion) was now gained. He was admitted of Lincoln's Inn, to study the law, where he continued till the breaking out of the pestilence; soon after which, being now twenty-two years of age, his father put under his management a considerable estate in Ireland, and he went to reside in that kingdom.

In solitude, the religious struggle in Penn's breast revived. On the one hand, natural vivacity, personal accomplishments, and the respect and favour of his friends, attracted his regard to the present world: on the other, devotion, and an indelible sense of duty, fixed his contemplations on the next.

Being at Cork, he was informed of a meeting for worship, then about to be convened by the desire of his former friend, Thomas Loe. Penn attended it, and Loe delivered a discourse, beginning with the words, "There is a faith, that overcomes the world; and there is a faith, that is overcome by the world;" on which he is said to have expatiated with much clearness and energy. His doctrine agreeing with the previous ex-

perience and present disposition of Penn, he now inclined to enter into communion with the Quakers, and from this time constantly attended their meetings, though at that time they were subject to severe persecution. This might have operated as a discouragement to a young gentleman of such quality and expectations, especially as he exposed himself thereby to the renewed displeasure of a parent who loved him, had not the integrity of his mind induced him to sacrifice all worldly considerations to the dictates of his conscience.

At a religious meeting, held at Cork, November, 1667, he with eighteen others was apprehended by order of the mayor, who would have liberated Penn, upon his giving bond for his good behaviour; but the latter, deeming the meeting no misdemeanour, refused bond, and was sent to prison with the rest. He wrote a few lines to the earl of Orrery, containing exceptions to the mayor's proceedings, an argument against persecution, and a request "for the speedy releasement of all" who had been committed on the occasion. The earl contented himself with ordering Penn's discharge.

His father, being informed of these circumstances, remanded him home, and was readily obeyed. Penn had now again to pass through the ordeal of parental displeasure, and in this a principal object seems to have been, his continuance in the exterior of his education, or as his biographer has it, in the customs and fashions of the age. But so fixed was he in the resolu-

tion to follow what he esteemed a manifestation of the will of God in his conscience to the contrary, that, although he behaved on these occasions with Christian meekness and filial affection, neither threats nor entreaties could move his constancy. The honour of the hat (in these times a matter of no light esteem) was especially contended for by the punctilious admiral; who, at last, would have tolerated his son in other instances of nonconformity, on condition that he should be uncovered before the king, the duke of York, and himself. ✕ Penn took time to consider of this proposal in secret; he even made it a subject of fasting and supplication to God to be directed aright, and he deliberately refused the terms; in consequence of which he was a second time driven from the paternal mansion. His integrity was now put to a severe proof: it appears that he found a shelter among his adopted friends, the Quakers; while his mother, who was always his friend, frequently supplied his wants, without the father's knowledge. At length the admiral relented, so far as to wink at his return to the family; and when in consequence of being found at religious meetings (by the state then called seditious conventicles), he was at any time imprisoned, would privately use his influence to get him released.

The talents of Penn were soon devoted to the support of the doctrine he had espoused. He became a preacher among the Quakers, and published in 1668, on their behalf, a piece, entitled "Truth exalted," and in the prosecution

of a controversy which this piece had excited, he shortly afterwards published another, with the following title: "The Sandy Foundation Shaken, or those so generally believed and applauded Doctrines, of one God, subsisting in three distinct and separate Persons; the Impossibility of God's pardoning Sin without a plenary Satisfaction; the Justification of impure Persons by an imputative Righteousness, refuted from the Authority of Scripture Testimonies and right Reason." Upon the publication of this work, the vindictive spirit of intolerance was stirred up. "It was evil spoken of," says Sewel, the historian of the Quakers, "and Penn was committed to the Tower, and, as some thought, not without his father's being acquainted with it, perhaps to prevent a worse treatment." From what quarter this was apprehended, we shall see presently; for Penn being thus secured in the Tower, and denied the access of his friends, his servant one day brought him word (as it seems from the admiral) that the bishop of London was resolved he should either publicly recant or die a prisoner. His reply evinced a mind unterrified at the prospect of sufferings, which he considered as inflicted for conscience sake:—"My prison," says he, "shall be my grave. I owe my conscience to no man. They are mistaken in me; I value not their threats. They shall know that I can weary out their malice, and baffle all their designs by the spirit of patience."

He began to occupy his solitude with religious

compositions, the most considerable among which was a practical treatise on the Christian religion, entitled "No Cross no Crown." In this work, his cotemporary, Dr. Henry More, says, he has treated the subject of a future life, and the immortality of the soul, with a force and spirit equal to most writers. It has passed through many editions.

After near seven months durance, Penn wrote to the secretary of state, lord Arlington, requesting to be heard in his own defence before the king, and complaining warmly of the manner in which his sentiments had been misrepresented by his enemies. In this letter several just and noble sentiments occur. He tells his lordship, that he is at a loss to imagine how a *diversity of religious opinions* can affect the *safety of the state*, seeing that kingdoms and commonwealths *have lived* under the balance of divers parties. He conceives that *they only are unfit* for political society, who maintain principles *subversive of industry, fidelity, justice and obedience*; but to say that men must form their faith *of things proper to another world*, according to the *prescriptions of other mortal men in this*, and, if they do not, that they have *no right to be at liberty, or to live in this*, is both *ridiculous and dangerous*. He maintains that the understanding can never be convinced by other arguments than what are *adequate to its own nature*.—*Force may make hypocrites, but can make no converts,*" &c. &c.

Penn, during his imprisonment, likewise pub-

lished a short piece, entitled "Innocency with her open Face, presented by way of Apology for the Book, entitled the Sandy Foundation Shaken." He here says, "that which I am credibly informed to be the greatest reason of my imprisonment, and of that noise of blasphemy which hath pierced so many ears of late, is my denying the divinity of Christ, and divesting him of his eternal Godhead; which most busily has been suggested, as well to those in authority as maliciously insinuated among the people." In confutation of which charges, he proceeds to prove from scripture the Godhead of Christ. Both of these tracts were republished in the collection of his works, in folio, 1771; and the reader, who desires a just view of his sentiments on the several controverted points, will do well to compare them with each other, and with his doctrinal works at large. Soon after this explanatory defence, Penn was liberated from the Tower, and went to Ireland, where he seems to have been occupied for twelve months in the care of his father's estate, and in various services to his friends, the Quakers; after which he returned to England.

In the year 1670, an act of parliament prohibited the meeting of dissenters under severe penalties. The Quakers, being forcibly kept out of their meeting-house in Grace-church street, London, assembled before it in the street, where Penn addressed a numerous concourse, and was apprehended on the spot by a warrant from Samuel Stirling, lord mayor, and commit-

ted to Newgate. At the next sessions at the Old Bailey, he was indicted along with William Mead, another eminent Quaker, for meeting in, and conspiring to preach to an unlawful and tumultuous assembly. He made, says his biographer, a brave defence, discovering both the free spirit of an Englishman, and the undaunted magnanimity of a Christian, insomuch that, notwithstanding the most partial frowns and menaces of the bench, the jury acquitted them both. It may be proper to add, that the jury had first brought in their verdict, "guilty of speaking in Gracechurch street;" but this being unsatisfactory to the court, they were detained all night, and the next day returned a verdict "not guilty." The court was highly incensed against them, fined them forty marks each, and ordered them to be imprisoned till their fines should be paid. But this dangerous assumption of power was afterwards adjudged illegal by the court of common pleas, on which occasion the chief justice Vaughan distinguished himself by a very able speech in vindication of the rights of juries. The trial of Penn and Mead is inserted in the collection of Penn's works; and has been published separately. "A cheap edition of this trial," says John Evans, (in his Sketch of the Denominations of the Christian World,) "ought to be produced for general circulation. It presents a sad picture of the times, and is an eloquent comment on the wretched consequences of religious bigotry."

Not long after this event admiral Penn died,* perfectly reconciled to his son, to whom he left an estate of £1500 per annum. Penn engaged about this time in a public dispute, at Wycomb, with Jeremy Ives, a celebrated Baptist, on the universality of a divine light in the minds of men; which doctrine Ives undertook to disprove, but seems to have quitted the field to his antagonist immediately after stating his arguments. In the month called February, 1670-1, Penn was again committed on the pretext of preaching publicly, to Newgate, where he re-

* A short time before his death, looking over the busy scenes in which he had been engaged, he became solemnly impressed with the view, and filled with regret for his want of sufficient attention to the mercies he had received. The following excellent advice which, at that time, he gave to his son William, strongly express the religious state of his mind. "I am weary of the world. I would not live over my days again, if I could command them with a wish: for the snares of life are greater than the fears of death. This troubles me, that I have offended a gracious God, who has followed me to this day. O, have a care of sin; that is the sting both of life and death. Three things I commend to you. First, let nothing in this world tempt you to wrong your conscience: I charge you, do nothing against your conscience: you will then keep peace at home, which will be a feast to you in the day of trouble. Secondly, whatever you design to do, plan it justly, and time it seasonably; for these give security and despatch. Lastly, be not troubled at disappointments; for if they may be recovered, do it; if they cannot, trouble is in vain. If you could not have avoided them, be content: peace and profit often attend submission to Providence; and afflictions make wise. If you could have avoided them, let not your trouble exceed instruction for another time. These rules will carry you with firmness and comfort through this inconstant world."

mained six months. It is observable that he had recently published a piece in favour of liberty of conscience, and another, entitled "A seasonable Caveat against Popery:" the one probably offensive to the intolerant clergy, the other to the court. At his commitment he held a spirited dialogue on persecution with sir John Robison, lieutenant of the Tower; at the close of which, the latter calling for an officer with a file of armed men, "No, no," said Penn, "send thy lacquey, *I know the way to Newgate.*"

Being discharged at the end of nine months without any trial, he went over to Holland and Germany, where he continued travelling and preaching, till the king published his "declaration of indulgence to tender consciences;" upon which he returned to England, and in the year 1672, married Gulielma Maria, daughter of sir William Springett, formerly of Darling, in Sussex.

He settled at Rickmansworth, Herts, continuing to render service, both by preaching and writing, to the religious cause in which he was now engaged for life. Nor did he neglect an attention to the interests of his country, but published in this year a pamphlet, entitled, "The proposed Comprehension, soberly and not unseasonably considered;" and in 1675, a larger work, the title of which is, "England's present Interest considered, with Honour to the Prince and Safety to the People; in Answer to this one Question, What is most fit, easy, and safe at this Juncture of Affairs, to be done, for quieting

of Differences, allaying the Heat of contrary Interests, and making them subservient to the Interest of the Government, and consistent with the Prosperity of the Kingdom." The answer to this, and the argument of the piece, are in three things: "1. An inviolable and impartial maintenance of English rights. 2. Our superiors governing themselves upon a balance (as near as may be) towards the several religious interests. 3. A sincere promotion of general and practical religion." Becoming, about this time, interested in the property of West Jersey, he took an active part in the measures used to promote the settlement of that province.

In 1677, he renewed his travels in Holland, in company with George Fox, Robert Barclay, and others. While in those parts, he assisted at a general meeting of the *Friends*, held for the purpose of settling their religious discipline; and those at Dantzic being under persecution, Penn wrote, in their name, an address to the king of Poland, with a confession of faith, and a request that he would interpose for them. He then proceeded with Barclay to Herwerden, the court of the princess Elizabeth of the Rhine, elder sister of Sophia, electress of Hanover, on whom the succession of the crown of England was afterwards settled. Their object was a religious visit to this princess, and the countess Hornes, her companion, both Protestants, and the former esteemed one of the most learned of her sex in that age. Some correspondence, begun upon the report of their extraordinary piety, had opened a way

for a personal interview. Penn and his companion were well received at Herwerden: a correspondence by letter was afterwards kept up between the former and the princess, and she dying in 1680, he inserted in the second edition of his "No Cross no Crown," a testimony to her highly exemplary character. In returning through Germany and Holland, he preached in many places, at meetings convened for the occasion. He was heard, this year, before a committee of parliament, in support of a petition from the Quakers, who were oppressed by prosecutions in the Exchequer, under statutes enacted against the Papists, but converted by some magistrates into engines of annoyance to Protestant dissenters. In 1679, and during two years following, he published several things; as, "An Address to Protestants;" "England's great Interest in the Choice of this new Parliament;" a piece dedicated to the electors; and "One Project for the Good of England;" which he presented to the parliament itself. He likewise exerted himself to procure the return of Algernon Sidney as a member of the house, first at Guildford, and afterwards at Bramber. About this time he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society.

We now come to the most considerable of Penn's actions, the settlement of a colony in North America, on liberal and pacific principles. A tract of country on the west side of the Delaware, (formerly belonging to the Dutch, and called the New Netherlands,) was granted on

petition by Charles the Second, to William Penn and his heirs, in consideration of admiral Penn's services, and of debts due to him from the crown at his decease. To this the duke of York added, by cession, a further contiguous portion of territory, seated lower on the Delaware. The king's patent bore date the 4th of March, 1680-1; and in this instrument he gave to the province, in honour of the patentee, its new name of Pennsylvania. Penn, being thus constituted absolute proprietor and governor, published "A brief Account of the Province of Pennsylvania," in which he proposed terms of settlement to such as might incline to remove thither, offering land at forty shillings purchase, and one shilling per annum quit rent, for one hundred acres. A great number of buyers came forward, several of whom formed a company, calling themselves "The Free Society of Traders in Pennsylvania." Three ships presently departed, with adventurers from England and Wales, chiefly industrious and reputable persons of Penn's own communion. Two of these arrived on the coast in time of winter; the third was detained till spring in the West India islands. Thus was the settlement begun, the proprietor being occupied meantime in providing a government for the colony, and in concerting measures for its security. The native Americans, or Indians, having experienced, in some provinces on that continent, much injustice, had made the most terrible reprisals: sound policy, therefore, conspiring with his own temper and principles, made it Penn's care to have

them treated with candour, justice, and humanity; and his relation, W. Markham, sailing with the first settlers, he joined him with others in a commission to open a friendly intercourse with the natives, to whom he sent out considerable presents, and a letter couched in plain conciliatory terms. In the beginning of 1682, he published "The Frame of the Government of the Province of Pennsylvania in America, together with certain Laws, agreed upon in England by the Governor and divers Freemen of the aforesaid Province, to be further explained and confirmed there by the first provincial Council that shall be held, if they seem meet." This work is prefaced with an ingenious discourse on the nature, origin, use and abuse of government. "That," he observes, "which makes a good government, must keep it such: to wit, men of wisdom and virtue; qualities that, because they descend not with worldly inheritances, *must be carefully propagated by a virtuous education of youth:*" and in order to give effect where he had power, to that great principle of good government, liberty of conscience, in behalf of which, he and his friends so deeply suffered, he recognised it in the first article of his "Constitutions," and proceeded to establish it by the following law: "All persons living in the province who shall confess and acknowledge the One Almighty and Eternal God, to be Creator, Upholder, and Ruler of the world, and that hold themselves obliged in conscience to live peaceably and justly in civil society, shall in no ways

be molested or prejudiced for their religious persuasion, or practice in matters of faith and worship; nor shall they be compelled, at any time, to frequent or maintain any religious worship, place, or ministry whatever." To the above article was added another equally conducive to the welfare of society: "That according to the good example of the primitive Christians, and the ease of the creation, every first day of the week, called the Lord's Day, people shall abstain from their daily labour, that they may the better dispose themselves to worship God according to their understandings."

The laws were an original compact between the governor and the freemen of the colony. They appear to be founded in wisdom and equity, and some of them have been copied into the declaration of rights prefixed to several of the present republican constitutions in America.

Having completed his preparations, the governor, early in the autumn of 1682, sailed for Pennsylvania; his family (of whom he took leave in a pathetic and instructive letter) remaining behind. He was accompanied by about an hundred persons, mostly Quakers, from his own neighbourhood: but of these the small pox, which had been inadvertently carried on board, swept off no less than thirty. In other respects the voyage was prosperous; and passing up the Delaware, he was met by the colonists, consisting of English, Dutch, and Swedes, with demonstrations of satisfaction. Having landed at Newcastle, October 24th, he convened and addressed

the inhabitants, received legal possession of the country, and renewed the magistrates' commissions. After paying a visit to New York, he met the first provincial assembly at Chester on the Delaware, then called Upland. Here, in a session of three days, the territory ceded by the duke of York was annexed to the province; an act of settlement was confirmed; resident foreigners naturalized; and the laws, which had been formed in England, after some revision, passed in form. Penn now visited lord Baltimore in his government of Maryland; whence he returned to Coquannock (the future site of Philadelphia), and began to purchase lands of the natives. He now likewise first entered personally with them into that firm alliance of peace and good offices, and formed (to use their own symbol) that chain of friendship, which was to last as long as sun and moon endure.

The benevolence of Penn's disposition led him to exercise great tenderness towards the natives, which was much increased by an opinion which he had formed, and which he openly avowed, that they were descendants of the ten dispersed tribes of Israel. He travelled into the country, visited them in their dwellings, was present at their feasts, conversed with them in a free and familiar manner, and gained their affections by his obliging carriage, and his frequent acts of generosity. On public occasions, he received them with ceremony, and transacted business with solemnity and order. Certain it is, that his strict observance of justice in paying

them for the soil (which was their inheritance), and the interest he manifested, during many successive treaties, in their real welfare, not only operated to secure this colony for a long series of years from hostile attacks, but implanted in the generous, though uncultivated, mind of the American, a regard for *Onas* (Penn), and his children (the Quakers); which bids fair to be transmitted to the latest remains of the race. One part of his agreement with the natives was, that they should sell no lands to any person but to himself or his agents; another was that his agents should not occupy or grant any lands, but those which were fairly purchased of the natives. These stipulations were confirmed by subsequent acts of assembly, and every contract made between private persons and the natives without leave of the proprietor, was declared void. The charter which he had obtained of the crown comprehended a far greater extent of territory than it was proper for him at first to purchase of the natives.

Philadelphia, the capital of the province, was next to be laid out, of which at the time of Penn's arrival, not a house was completed; the colonists having, in general, no better lodgings than caves, hollowed out of the high banks of the river: the very plot fixed on for the city was claimed by some Swedes, to whom the governor allowed a greater quantity of land in exchange. This city, extending two miles in length and one in breadth, and abutting at each end on a navigable river, was now planned, with admirable

boldness, convenience and regularity, and laid out under the inspection of Thomas Holmes, surveyor general to the province. Ere twelve months had elapsed, the rudiments of the future metropolis showed themselves in about fourscore dwellings, the seats of freedom, peace, and industry. The governor despatched his plan to the committee of the Free Society of Traders, accompanied with a description (the best extant of these times) of the country, its natural history, and aborigines. This description is inserted in the collection of his works before mentioned. The first jury was impannelled here early in 1683; and one Pickering was tried, with others his accessaries, before the governor and council, and convicted of counterfeiting the Spanish silver money current in the province. His sentence discovers the same spirit of mildness and equity, which, at this day, constitutes the praise and the efficacy of the criminal code of Pennsylvania. He was to pay a fine of forty pounds towards the building of a court house, standing committed till payment; find securities for his good behaviour, and make restitution, in good silver, to the holders of his base coin, *which, being first melted down, was to be restored to him.*

Various legislative, economical, and religious measures, together with a tedious dispute with lord Baltimore, on the subject of the boundary line between this province and Maryland, continued to occupy Penn till about midsummer, 1684; when he found it needful, on various con-

siderations, to return to England. His interest at court had declined during his absence: but it was now restored, upon the death of Charles II, by the accession of his more immediate patron James II. He made use of his influence for the relief of his friends, the Quakers, who still lay under the scourge of penal statutes; and for the gratuitous service of many others. In particular, he exerted himself in favour of the measure at that time so much, though so insincerely, held out by the court, of universal liberty of conscience. In 1686 (as we learn from bishop Burnet), being in Holland, in the course of a tour to Germany, &c. he had several interviews on this subject with the prince of Orange, on behalf (though not as an accredited minister) of king James: but his proposal going so far as to abolish the tests, it was rejected, probably by Burnet's advice, who was then with the prince, and in his confidence. However freely we may excuse Penn, on the fair plea of gratitude, for his attachment to James, it is to be lamented that he gave implicit credit to pretended schemes of religious liberty, the duplicity of which was so fully penetrated by others. His intimate reception at court, and the appearance of being some way trusted or employed by the king, now subjected him to general imputation of being a concealed Papist. Even his old acquaintance, Dr. Tillotson, (afterwards archbishop of Canterbury,) suspected him; but some expressions of Tillotson's on the subject coming to Penn's ears, a correspondence ensued be-

tween them, at the close of which Tillotson acknowledged himself fully satisfied that there existed no just grounds for the surmise. About this time (besides a further account of his province) Penn published several pieces on his favourite topic, liberty of conscience; one of which was entitled "Good Advice to the Church of England, Roman Catholic, and Protestant Dissenter; in which it is endeavoured to be made appear, that it is their Duty, Principle and Interest, to abolish the Penal Laws and Tests."

The last occasion in which we have to view Penn in connexion with the court of James, is in an occasional attendance on the movements of the latter, this year, through several of the midland counties. Penn seems to have made use of several intervals in this *progress*, to pay religious visits to his friends, and to preach to the people. On some of the latter occasions, the king, too, was present to hear him. At Oxford he remonstrated with James on his arbitrary treatment of the fellows of Magdalen College, and attempted a mediation between them and the king, which he further prosecuted afterwards at Windsor; but it proved abortive.

The revolution brought Penn again into difficulties, as a suspected Papist, or Jesuit, and a secret agent for the old government. On the 10th of December, 1688, walking in Whitehall, he was sent for by the lords of the council, then sitting, who, though nothing was laid to his charge, obliged him to give securities for his appearance on the first day of the next term: he

was continued on these to the Easter term following, on the last day of which he was cleared in open court. In 1690, he was again brought before the council, on an accusation of holding correspondence with the late king James; he appealed to king William, who, after a conference of near two hours, was inclined to acquit him; but, to please some of the council, he was held upon bail for a while, and in Trinity term, of the same year, again discharged. He was yet a third time attacked, and his name inserted in a proclamation, dated July 18th this year, wherein (among divers of the nobility and others, to the number of eighteen,) he was charged with adhering to the king's enemies, but proof failing respecting him, he was again cleared by order of the court of King's Bench. He now proposed to go again to his province, and gave out proposals for a new settlement there. It appears that though his stay in England might be necessary to the security of his title as proprietary, it was highly detrimental both to his interests in America, and, through deficiency hitherto of revenue from it, to his private estate. His order for convoy had already passed the secretary of state, when the voyage was prevented by a new charge against him, backed by the oath of one Fuller, a wretch who was afterwards declared by parliament an impostor. The charge, however, being that of partaking in a plot to restore the late king, a warrant was granted for his apprehension, which he narrowly escaped at his return from George Fox's burial, the six-

teenth of the month called January, 1690. Seeing now no probability of fair treatment, he retired for two or three years; during which time, besides a preface to the collected works of Barclay, he wrote the following pieces:—1. “Just Measures,” an epistle to the Quakers in vindication of religious discipline: 2. “A Key,” or a treatise explanatory of their principles and practice: 3. “Reflections and Maxims relating to the Conduct of Human Life.” The two latter of these have gone through many editions.

At the close of the year 1693, being admitted through the intercession of some of the nobility to appear before the king and council, he now effectually represented his innocence, and got clear of this long political persecution. About this time his wife, who was an amiable and accomplished woman, died, and he married after two years, Hannah, daughter of Thomas Callowhill, of Bristol; and soon after lost by a consumption, his eldest son, a promising youth, just of age. The interval from his appearing again in public, to the year 1699, appears to have been chiefly devoted to religious labours and controversies: he also presented to parliament some arguments for exempting Quakers from oaths; and some remarks on a bill against *blasphemy*, in which he very rationally proposed that the term should be so defined as to preclude malicious interpretations. This bill was dropped.

On the prevalence of Penn's enemies at court, he had been deprived of his government of Pennsylvania, which was annexed, in October, 1692,

to that of New York, under colonel Fletcher. The ostensible reasons for this step were maladministration, and danger of the loss of the province: the real one probably was a jealousy excited by the growing prosperity of the colony, and by principles and practices in its jurisprudence too liberal for the age. Penn's rights were restored to him by an instrument of William and Mary, dated in August, 1694; but it was not till five years after this, that he embarked a second time for the province, accompanied by his family. The vessel, being three months at sea, did not arrive at Philadelphia "until the beginning of the tenth month, 1699, when a dangerous and contagious distemper called the *yellow fever*, having raged in the province and carried off great numbers of people, had ceased." Penn seems now to have intended to spend the remainder of his life in America, and he applied himself diligently to the offices of government; in which the inevitable difficulties arising from a mixed population, of various dispositions and interests, and enjoying a great share of liberty, required the exercise of both skill and patience. His administration was successful, and the colony was stated to have been at this period, when compared with others of the same standing on the continent, in an easy and flourishing condition. His old allies, the natives, were not overlooked, and religion being ever a predominant consideration with Penn, he engaged his friends at a monthly meeting for discipline, held the beginning of 1700, in a plan for the instruction of

the natives and of the negroes, who had now been introduced among them, in the principles of the Christian faith. Later experience has shown that Christianity, to obtain a cordial and general reception among these people, should be preceded by her handmaid civilization.

A public school (free to the children of the poor) had been already founded here. In the second month, 1701, a treaty was held between the governor and about forty of the chief persons among the natives, in which besides renewing former covenants, the parties established some regulations on the subject of trade between them: a principle care of the governor, on this occasion, seems to have been to prevent the abominable practice, already used by some unworthy colonists, of drawing the natives into a ruinous traffic, by offering them spirituous liquors.

During these transactions, an attempt was making at home, under pretence of advancing the prerogatives of the crown, and of the national benefit, to invade the several proprietary governments in America, and reduce them to regal ones. A bill for this purpose was already before the lords, when the land owners of Pennsylvania, present in England, petitioned the house, and gained time for the governor's return; who, on notice of the measure, presently embarked, and arrived at Portsmouth in December, 1701. The bill, which had been postponed, was now entirely dropped, and the accession of queen Anne, soon after, placed Penn once more in the sunshine of court. His estate, however, had

now suffered much by liberal disbursements, by inadequate returns, and by the continual political impediments thrown in his way. He was moreover involved, in 1707, in a suit at law with the executors of a person who had been his steward; and his case not admitting of relief by the court of chancery, he was obliged to live within the rules of the Fleet, until the dispute could be adjusted. Advantage was now taken of his embarrassments, by the ministry, to endeavour to buy what was before to have been taken by an act of power. He demanded for his province £20,000, and after some discussion had agreed to accept of £12,000, when he was incapacitated by illness from completing the sale. This defect was to have been supplied by an act of parliament, and by the queen's order one was prepared. It now appeared, on the petition of Henry Gouldney and others, that Pennsylvania had actually been mortgaged to them by its proprietor in 1708, for the sum of £6600! Let us turn from this prospect: it is sickening to see public spirit and liberal enterprise reduced to the necessity of pawning and setting to sale its honourable fruits. The estate, however, was not sold, but continued in the hands of Penn; and the proprietaries, after the revolution in America, received from the legislature of Pennsylvania the sum of £130,000, in lieu of their quit-rents, besides retaining many valuable tracts of land. They also received, by an act of the British parliament, a remuneration of £4000 per

annum, in consideration of their losses and of the "meritorious services" of their ancestor.

For the ten years after his return to Europe, Penn lived mostly near London, and was still active in religious and civil society. He wrote, in 1709, "Some Account of the Life and Writings of Bulstrode Whitelock, Esq." This was published along with the "Memorials of English Affairs," written by that excellent man and statesman, with whom Penn had been for many years acquainted. In 1710, his health declining, he took a handsome seat at Rushcombe, near Twyford, Bucks. Here, in 1712, he was attacked with fits, supposed to be apoplectic, by which his understanding and memory were much impaired, and he became, in consequence, unfit for public action, though not insensible, as it appears, to the sympathy of his friends and the comforts of religion in a peaceful conscience. He died, after a gradual declension of six years, on the 30th of the month called July, 1718, in the 74th year of his age, and was interred at the Quaker's burial ground, at Jordens, near Beaconsfield.

One of the ablest and best informed of Penn's cotemporaries, Burnet, in his history of his own times, has exhibited him on several occasions to some disadvantage, both as a man and a citizen. That he should no where report any good of a person so eminent, might justly excite our surprise, were it not apparent that Penn was, on several accounts, odious to this historian. We must, therefore, receive the little he is pleased

to say concerning him, with due allowance for the effect of party prejudice. That Penn was a perfect or a faultless character, will not, by his warmest friends, be pretended. He appears to have wanted discernment in his estimate of affairs at home; but in his policy abroad, where he moved without shackles, there is a soundness of principle, and a dignity of feeling, that make ample amends for this defect: his integrity was evinced through many severe trials: his errors may be pronounced a fraction of no moment, when set against the great sum of good, of which, under the Author of every good, he was the conscious and the willing donor to mankind.

BARTRAM.

JOHN BARTRAM, an eminent botanist, was born near the village of Darby, in Chester county, Pennsylvania, in the year 1701. His grandfather of the same name accompanied William Penn to this country in 1682.

This self taught genius early discovered an ardent desire for the acquisition of knowledge, especially of botanical knowledge; but the infant state of the colony placed great obstacles in his way. He however surmounted them by intense application and the resources of his own mind. By the assistance of respectable characters, he obtained the rudiments of the learned languages, which he studied with extraordinary success. So earnest was he in the pursuit of

learning, that he could hardly spare time to eat; and he might often have been found with his victuals in one hand and his book in the other. He acquired so much knowledge of medicine and surgery, as to administer great assistance to the indigent and distressed in his neighbourhood. He cultivated the ground as the means of supporting a large family; but while ploughing or sowing his fields, or mowing meadows, he was still pushing his inquiries into the operations of nature.

He was the first American who conceived and carried into effect the design of a botanic garden, for the cultivation of American plants, as well as of exotics. He purchased a fine situation on the banks of the Schuylkill, about five miles from Philadelphia, where he laid out with his own hands a large garden. He furnished it with a variety of the most curious and beautiful vegetables, collected in his excursions from Canada to Florida. These excursions were made principally in autumn, when his presence at home was least demanded by his agricultural avocations. His ardour in these pursuits was such, that at the age of seventy he made a journey into East Florida to explore its natural productions. His travels among the Indians were frequently attended with danger and difficulty. By his means the gardens of Europe were enriched with elegant flowering shrubs, with plants and trees, collected in different parts of our country, from the shore of lake Ontario to the source of the river St. Juan.

He made such proficiency in his favourite pursuit, that Linnæus pronounced him "the greatest natural botanist in the world."

His eminence in natural history attracted the esteem of the most distinguished men in America and Europe, and he corresponded with many of them. By means of the friendship of Sir Hans Sloane, Mr. Catesby, Dr. Hill, Linnæus, and others, he was furnished with books and apparatus, which he much needed, and which greatly lessened the difficulties of his situation. He in return sent them what was new and curious in the productions of America.

He was elected a member of several of the most eminent societies and academies abroad, and was at length appointed American botanist to his Britannic majesty, George III, in which appointment he continued till his death, in September, 1777, in the seventy-sixth year of his age.

Mr. Bartram was an ingenious mechanic. The stone house in which he lived, he built himself, and several monuments of his skill remain in it. He was often his own mason, carpenter, blacksmith, &c., and generally made his own farming utensils.

His stature was rather above the middle size; his body was erect and slender; his complexion was sandy; his countenance was cheerful though there was a solemnity in his air. His gentle manners corresponded with his amiable disposition. He was modest, liberal, charitable; a friend to social order, and an advocate for the abolition

of slavery. He gave freedom to a young African whom he had brought up; but he, in gratitude to his master, continued in his service. Though temperate, he kept a plentiful table; and annually on New Year's day, he made an entertainment, consecrated to friendship and philosophy.

He was born and educated in the society of Friends. The following distich was engraved by himself on a stone in the wall over the front window of his own apartment:

“’Tis God alone, the Almighty Lord,
“The Holy One by me ador’d.—JOHN BARTRAM, 1770.”

He left several children. John, his youngest son, succeeded him as proprietor of his botanic garden; but it is now chiefly under the superintendence of another son, Mr. William Bartram, who accompanied his father in many of his botanical tours, and who is well known by his book, entitled “Travels through North and South Carolina, East and West Florida, &c. published in the year 1791.

Several of Mr. Bartram's communications in zoology were published in the Philosophical Transactions, between the years 1743 and 1749. He published Observations on the Inhabitants, Climate, Soil, &c. made in a Tour from Pennsylvania to Onondago, London, 1751; Description of East Florida, 4to. 1774.

BENEZET.

ANTHONY BENEZET, a philanthropist of Philadelphia, was born at St. Quintus, a town in the province of Picardy, France, on the 31st of January, 1713. About the time of his birth the persecution against the Protestants was carried on with relentless severity; in consequence of which many thousands found it necessary to leave their native country, and seek a shelter in foreign lands. Among these were his parents, who removed to London in February, 1715, and after remaining there upwards of sixteen years, came to Philadelphia in November, 1731. During their residence in Great Britain, they had imbibed the religious opinions of the society of Friends, and they were received into that body immediately after their arrival in this country.

In the early part of his life Benezet was put an apprentice to a merchant; but soon after his marriage, when his affairs were in a prosperous situation, he left the mercantile business, that he might engage in some pursuit, which was not so adapted to excite or to promote a worldly spirit, and which would afford him more leisure for the duties of religion, and for the exercise of that benevolent spirit, for which, during the course of a long life, he was so conspicuous. But no employment, which accorded perfectly with his inclination, presented itself till the year 1742, when he accepted the appointment of instructor in the Friends' English School of Philadelphia.

The duties of the honourable, though not very lucrative office of a teacher of youth, he from this period continued to fulfil with unremitting assiduity and delight, and with very little intermission till his death. During the two last years of his life, his zeal to do good induced him to resign the school, which he had long superintended, and to engage in the instruction of the blacks. In doing this, he did not consult his worldly interests, but was influenced by a regard to the welfare of that miserable class of beings, whose minds had been debased by servitude. He wished to contribute something towards rendering them fit for the enjoyment of that freedom to which many of them had been restored.

So great was his sympathy with every being capable of feeling pain, that he resolved towards the close of his life to eat no animal food. About a year before his decease, his health became much impaired; but being of a lively disposition, very temperate, and zealously concerned to occupy his talents to the last, he supported his school till he was quite disabled from performing the duties of it. But his charity and beneficence continued with life. He died on the 3d of May, 1784, in the seventy-second year of his age.

Such was the general esteem in which he was held, that his funeral was attended by persons of all religious denominations. Many hundred negroes followed their friend and benefactor to the grave, and by their tears they proved, that they possessed the sensibility of men. An

officer, who had served in the army during the war with Great Britain, observed at this time, "I would rather be Anthony Benezet in that coffin, than George Washington with all his fame."

He exhibited uncommon activity and industry in every thing which he undertook. He used to say that the highest act of charity was to bear with the unreasonableness of mankind. So disposed was he to make himself contented in every situation, that when his memory began to fail him, instead of lamenting the decay of his powers, he said to a young friend, "This gives me one great advantage over you; for you can find entertainment in reading a book only once, but I enjoy that pleasure as often as I read it, for it is always new to me." Few men, since the days of the apostles, ever lived a more disinterested life; yet upon his death bed he expressed his desire to live a little longer, "that he might bring down *self*." The last time he ever walked across his room, was to take from his desk six dollars, which he gave to a poor widow, whom he had long assisted to maintain. In his conversation he was affable and unreserved; in his manners gentle and conciliating. For the acquisition of wealth he wanted neither abilities nor opportunity; but he made himself contented with a little, and with a competency he was liberal beyond most of those whom a bountiful Providence had encumbered with riches. By his will, he devised his estate, after the decease of his wife,

to certain trustees for the use of the African school.

During the time the British army was in possession of Philadelphia, he was indefatigable in his endeavours to render the situation of the persons, who suffered from captivity, as easy as possible. He knew no fear in the presence of a fellow man, however dignified by titles or station; and such was the propriety and gentleness of his manners, in his intercourse with the gentlemen who commanded the British and German troops, that when he could not obtain the object of his request, he never failed to secure their civilities and esteem.

Though the life of Benezet was passed in the instruction of youth, yet his expansive benevolence extended itself to a wider sphere of usefulness. Giving but a small portion of his time to sleep, he employed his pen both day and night in writing books on religious subjects, composed chiefly with a view to inculcate the peaceable temper and doctrines of the gospel in opposition to the spirit of war, and to expose the flagrant injustice of slavery, and fix the stamp of infamy on the traffic in human blood. His writings contributed much towards meliorating the condition of slaves, and undoubtedly had influence on the public mind in effecting the complete prohibition of that trade, which, till the year 1808, was a blot on the American national character.

To disseminate his publications and increase his usefulness, he held a correspondence with

such persons in various parts of Europe and America, as united with him in the same benevolent design, or would be likely to promote the objects which he was pursuing. No ambitious or covetous views impelled him to his exertions. Regarding all mankind as children of one common Father, and members of one great family, he was anxious that oppression and tyranny should cease, and that men should live together in mutual kindness and affection. He himself respected, and he wished others to respect, the sacred injunction, "do unto others as you would that they should do unto you." It may indeed be said of him, that his whole life was spent in going about doing good to men. He appeared to do every thing as if the words of his Saviour were continually sounding in his ears: "Wist ye not that I must be about my Father's business?"

On the return of peace in 1783, apprehending that the revival of commerce would be likely to renew the African slave trade, which during the war had been in some measure obstructed, he addressed a letter to the queen of Great Britain, to solicit her influence on the side of humanity. At the close of this letter he says, "I hope thou wilt kindly excuse the freedom used on this occasion by an ancient man, whose mind for more than forty years past has been much separated from the common course of the world, and long painfully exercised in the consideration of the miseries under which so large a part of mankind, equally with us the objects of redeeming

love, are suffering the most unjust and grievous oppression, and who sincerely desires the temporal and eternal felicity of the queen and her royal consort.”

He published, among other tracts, *A Caution to Great Britain and her Colonies in a short Representation of the calamitous State of the enslaved Negroes in the British Dominions, 1767; Some Historical Account of Guinea, with an Inquiry into the Rise and Progress of the Slave Trade, 1771; Observations on the Indian Natives of this Continent, 1784.*

WARREN.

JOSEPH WARREN, a major general in the American army, was born at Roxbury, near Boston, in the year 1741. He was educated at Harvard university, where he was highly distinguished as a scholar, and had an honourable part in the performances of the day on which he graduated; which was in 1759. Shortly after, he gained a premium which was offered by some gentlemen of the province for the best poem on occasion of the death of George II, and succession of George III. Having completed the usual course of medical studies, he established himself as a physician at Boston, where he soon acquired an extensive practice, and arrived at the highest eminence in the profession. Had he been desirous of wealth, or ambitious only of eminence

in his profession, his opportunities were such as might have gratified his highest wishes.

But the oppressive acts of the English government had excited an alarm, and Dr. Warren took too deep an interest in the affairs of the country, and felt too strongly the dangers that threatened it, to suffer himself to be engrossed by private business, when his exertions might be of some use to the public. After the passing of the stamp act, he undertook a serious examination of the right of parliament to tax the colonies; and as his time was not at his command during the day, his nights were spent in this investigation. When he had satisfied himself that no such right existed, he was indefatigable in his exertion to produce the same conviction on the minds of others. He devoted himself to the common cause with a zeal extremely prejudicial to his private interests. While he was engaged in disseminating the great truths he had learned, his pecuniary affairs were neglected and became greatly deranged. Young and ardent, with a fine person, engaging manners, and a kind and generous disposition, he enjoyed the affection and confidence of all classes; and was thus enabled to exert an influence extremely beneficial to the cause he had espoused. By his writings in the newspapers, his public speeches and orations, he laboured to infuse his own ardour into the breasts of his fellow citizens. Probably no man did more to excite and sustain the spirit of opposition to British tyranny, for which Boston was so early distinguished. Among his publica-

tions, one that particularly attracted the notice of government, was a letter to governor Bernard, in 1768, signed "A True Patriot," concluding with the quotation from Rochester—

"If such men are by God appointed,
"The devil may be the Lord's anointed."

The governor sent a message to the house, and another to the council, complaining of it as a libel. The council concurred with his excellency that the author ought to be punished: the house expressed a different opinion. It was brought before the grand jury, who, however, would not find a bill. In another piece the author vindicates himself from the charge of impiety brought by the council; and from that of disrespect to his excellency, by alleging that the obnoxious expressions could not be applied to any one who was not conscious of the justice of them.

It is said in Elliot's Biographical Dictionary, that from 1768 a number of politicians met at each other's houses, to discuss public affairs, and settle upon the best methods of serving the town and country. Many of them filled public offices, but their meetings were private and had a silent influence on the public body. In 1772, they increased their number to more than sixty, by the addition of some substantial mechanics. Their regulations were drawn up by Dr. Warren and another gentleman, and they never did any thing important without consulting him and his particular friends. By this body of men the

most important matters were decided. They agreed who should be in town offices, in the general court, in the provincial congress from Boston. Here the committees of public safety were formed, the plan for military companies, and all necessary means of defence. They were guided by the prudence and skilful management of Dr. Warren, who, with all his zeal and irritability, was a man well calculated to carry on any secret business; and no man ever did manifest more vigilance, circumspection and care.

He twice delivered the annual oration commemorative of the massacre of the 5th of March, 1770; viz. in 1772 and 1775. About a month before the last, some of general Gage's officers declared they would assassinate any one who should dare to speak of the massacre on that day. As soon as these threats reached the ears of Dr. Warren, he expressed a desire to be again appointed, with some diffidence however of deserving the honour a second time. But as there were not many equally willing to brave the indignation of the military, his desire was gratified, and he was rechosen. The day was a fine one, and the Old South Meeting-house was so crowded that the orator was obliged to make his entrance by a ladder at the pulpit window. He found the pulpit already occupied by the British officers. Nevertheless, without any sign of trepidation, he delivered from the midst of them as warm an invective against British tyranny and cruelty as any ever pronounced on the occasion. To form an idea of its effect, we must consider

the circumstances under which it was delivered. In 1770, two regiments had been arbitrarily stationed in Boston, to support the authority of government. Their presence caused a disgust, that gave rise to those disturbances which terminated in the slaughter of several of the citizens. The commotion excited by this event had obliged the commanders at that time to withdraw the troops. But to keep alive the feelings of the occasion, and cherish the hatred to military interference, this annual celebration was instituted, and the inhabitants had till now regularly assembled to hear the story of their wrongs, and to consecrate the day by resolutions of a renewed and more determined spirit of freedom. The troops had now returned in greater force, for the express purpose of overawing the rebellious town; and the people were daily irritated by the insulting display of their power, by the contentions constantly taking place, and by the vexatious restraints necessarily arising from the presence of a hostile soldiery. The leaders of that soldiery, in the insolence of power, had declared that the usual celebration should not take place. But the people, upon whom threats had never had any other effect than to excite to more vigorous opposition, had now assembled with the determination not to resign their privileges without a struggle. We may imagine the feelings with which they saw the sanctuary of their religion and liberty violated; and the excitement with which they listened as their orator recalled their memories the bloody scene in State

street, while they saw before them the actors in that scene, threatening a repetition. The British officers, warned by the animation which they saw in the assembly, prudently abstained from putting their threats into execution. Had they attempted it, the second fifth of March would probably have been distinguished for a deeper tragedy than the first.

Dr. Warren uniformly maintained the opinion that Americans were able to obtain and defend their rights. He did not however think it was to be done by petitions and remonstrances. He did not believe that the British ministry were to be prevailed upon to alter their measures by prayers and entreaties; or that a dearly cherished scheme of revenue would be given up from a mere conviction of the justice of the case. He believed that we must go through an arduous struggle, and that much blood must be shed before it was ended. But he had a high opinion of the bravery of his countrymen, and never doubted that it would carry them successfully through the contest. He sometimes expressed a belief that in that contest his own blood would be poured out; and seemed willing that such should be the event, if it would benefit his country.

In the year 1774, he succeeded Hancock, as president of the provincial congress. On the evening of the 18th of April, 1775, he discovered the design of General Gage to seize upon the stores at Concord. He immediately despatched a number of expresses by different routes to

Lexington. Some of them were taken by English officers, posted on the roads for the purpose, but others escaped and reached Lexington in time to give the alarm, and prepare the militia for the engagement which took place the next day. He himself hastened to the scene of action, and was engaged in the hottest part of it. In the course of it, a ball grazed his hair, and took off a lock close to his ear. There were frequent alarms about this time. Dr. Warren was always ready at the moment, and flew to the spot where an action was expected. He was engaged in some skirmishes that actually occurred.

It is said in the biography above mentioned, that the undisciplined army so irregularly collected at Cambridge, were kept together by the exertions of a few, "among whom generals Ward and Putnam were distinguished; the one for his firm and prudent conduct, and the other for his romantic courage. Dr. Warren was, perhaps, the man who had the most influence, and in whom the people in the environs of Boston and Cambridge placed their highest confidence, and he did wonders in preserving order among the troops."

It was for his activity, energy and courage, that he was appointed major general; for he had never before been a military man or a parade soldier. This appointment was made about four days before the battle of Bunker's hill. It is probable that he received his commission the day before. On the 16th of June he had a con-

versation with Mr. Gerry, at Cambridge, respecting the determination of Congress to take possession of Bunker's hill. He said that for himself he had been opposed to it, but that the majority had determined upon it, and he would hazard his life to carry their determination into effect. Mr. Gerry expressed in strong terms his disapprobation of the measure, as the situation was such, that it would be in vain to attempt to hold it; adding, "but if it must be so, it is not worth while for you to be present; it will be madness to expose yourself, where your destruction will be almost inevitable." "I know it," he answered; "but I live within the sound of their cannon; how could I hear their roaring in so glorious a cause, and not be there!" Again Mr. Gerry remonstrated, and concluded with saying, "As surely as you go there, you will be slain." General Warren replied enthusiastically, "*Dulce et decorum est pro patria mori.*" The next day his principles were sealed with his blood. Having spent the greater part of the night in public business at Watertown, he arrived at Cambridge at about five o'clock in the morning, and being unwell, threw himself on a bed. About noon he was informed of the state of preparation for battle at Charlestown; he immediately arose, saying he was well again, and mounting a horse, rode to the place. He arrived at Breed's hill a short time before the action commenced. Colonel Prescott, "the brave," (as Washington was afterwards in the habit of calling him) was then the actual commanding offi-

cer. He came up to general Warren to resign his command, and asked what were his orders. General Warren told him he came not to command but to learn; and having, as it is said, borrowed a musket and cartouch box from a sergeant who was retiring, he mingled in the thickest of the fight, animating and encouraging the men more by his example than it was possible to do in any other way. He fell after the retreat commenced, at some distance in the rear of the redoubt. A ball passed through his head, and killed him almost instantly. His body was thrown into the ground where he fell, in company with several others. Ten months after, a native of Great Britain, who was in Boston at the time of the battle, came to his friends, and told them he could point out the spot where the general was buried. He was offered a reward if his information should be correct; and two brothers of the general, with some other gentlemen, accompanied him to the field. A sexton commenced digging on the spot he pointed out, and a corpse soon began to appear. The brothers, unable to remain longer, retired, having informed the other gentlemen that their brother might be distinguished by a particular false tooth. He was identified accordingly, and brought to Boston, where an eulogy was pronounced over him by Perez Morton, esq. on the 8th of April, 1776.

On the third of April, the same day the body was discovered, a resolution was passed by the council and house of representatives, authorizing

the freemasons to remove the body and bury it with their usual solemnities "in such a manner that the government of this colony may hereafter have an opportunity of erecting a monument to the memory of this valiant and patriotic American." Dr. Warren had in 1773, by commission from the earl of Dumfries, grand master of the masons in Scotland, been appointed grand master of masons for the continent of America. The masons of Charlestown erected the monument to his memory now standing on Breed's hill. On the 8th of April, 1777, the general congress passed the following resolution:—That a monument be erected to the memory of general Warren in the town of Boston, with the following inscription:

In honour of
JOSEPH WARREN,
 MAJOR GENERAL OF MASSACHUSETTS BAY.
 He devoted his life to the liberties
 of his country,
 and in bravely defending them, fell
 an early victim,
 in the
 BATTLE OF BUNKER'S HILL,
 June 17, 1775.
 THE CONGRESS OF THE UNITED STATES,
 as an acknowledgment of his services,
 and distinguished merit,
 have erected this monument
 to his memory.

It was resolved likewise that the eldest son of general Warren should be educated from that time at the expense of the United States.

On the first of July, 1780, Congress, recog-

nising their former resolutions, further resolved, that it should be recommended to the executive of Massachusetts Bay, to make provision for the maintenance and education of his three younger children. And that Congress would defray the expense to the amount of the half pay of a major general, to commence at the time of his death, and continue till the youngest of the children should be of age. The part of the resolutions relating to the education of the children was carried into effect accordingly.

GREENE.

NATHANIEL GREENE, a major general of the army of the United States, was born in Warwick, Rhode Island, about the year 1740. His parents were Quakers. His father was an anchor smith, who was concerned in some valuable iron works, and transacted much business. While he was a boy, he learned the Latin tongue chiefly by his own unassisted industry. Having procured a small library, his mind was much improved, though the perusal of military history occupied a considerable share of his attention. Such was the estimation in which his character was held, that he was at an early period of his life chosen a member of the assembly of Rhode Island. After the battle of Lexington had enkindled at once the spirit of Americans throughout the whole continent, Mr. Greene, though educated in the peaceful princi-

ples of the Friends, could not extinguish the martial ardour which had been excited in his own breast. Receiving the command of three regiments, with the title of brigadier general, he led them to Cambridge; in consequence of which the Quakers renounced all connexion with him as a member of their religious body. On the arrival of Washington at Cambridge, he was the first who expressed to the commander in chief his satisfaction in his appointment, and he soon gained his entire confidence. He was appointed by Congress major general in August, 1776. In the battles of Trenton, on the 26th of December following, and of Princeton, on the 3d of January, 1777, he was much distinguished. He commanded the left wing of the American army at the battle of Germantown on the 4th of October. In March, 1778, he was appointed quartermaster general, which office he accepted on condition that his rank in the army should not be affected, and that he should retain his command in the time of action. This right he exercised on the 28th of June, at the battle of Monmouth. His courage and skill were again displayed on the 29th of August in Rhode Island. He resigned in this year the office of quartermaster general, and was succeeded by colonel Pickering. After the disasters which attended the American arms in South Carolina, he was appointed to supersede Gates, and took the command in the southern department, December 3d, 1780. Having recruited the army, which had been exceedingly reduced by defeat and de-

sersion, he sent out a detachment under the brave general Morgan, who gained the important victory at the Cowpens, January 17th, 1781. Greene effected a junction with him on the 7th of February; but on account of the superior numbers of Cornwallis, he retreated with great skill to Virginia. Having received an accession to his forces, he returned to North Carolina, and in the battle of Guildford, on the 15th of March, was defeated. The victory, however, was dearly bought by the British, for their loss was greater than that of the Americans, and no advantages were derived from it. In a few days Cornwallis began to march towards Wilmington, leaving many of his wounded behind him, which had the appearance of a retreat, and Greene followed him for some time. But altering his plan, he resolved to recommence offensive operations in South Carolina. He accordingly marched directly to Camden, where, on the 25th of April, he was engaged with lord Rawdon. Victory inclined for some time to the Americans, but the retreat of two companies occasioned the defeat of the whole army. Greene retreated in good order, and took such measures as effectually prevented lord Rawdon from improving his success, and obliged him in the beginning of May to retire beyond the Santee. While he was in the neighbourhood of Santee, Greene hung in one day eight soldiers who had deserted from his army. For three months afterwards no instance of desertion took place. A number of forts and garrisons in South Carolina now fell

into his hands. He commenced the siege of Ninety Six on the 22d of May, but he was obliged on the approach of lord Rawdon in June to raise the siege. The army, which had been highly encouraged by the late success, was now reduced to the melancholy necessity of retreating to the extremity of the state. The American commander was advised to retire to Virginia; but to suggestions of this kind he replied, "I will recover South Carolina, or die in the attempt." Waiting till the British forces were divided, he faced about, and lord Rawdon was pursued in his turn, and was offered battle after he reached his encampment at Orangeburgh, but he declined it. On the 8th of September, Greene covered himself with glory by the victory at the Eutaw Springs, in which the British, who fought with the utmost bravery, lost eleven hundred men, and the Americans about half that number. For his good conduct in this action, Congress presented him with a British standard and a golden medal. This engagement may be considered as closing the revolutionary war in South Carolina. During the remainder of his command, he had to struggle with the greatest difficulties from the want of supplies for his troops. Strong symptoms of mutiny appeared, but his firmness and decision completely quelled it.

After the conclusion of the war, he returned to Rhode Island, where the greatest dissensions prevailed; and his endeavours to restore harmony were attended with success. In October,

1785, he sailed to Georgia, where he had a considerable estate, not far distant from Savannah. Here he passed his time as a private citizen, occupied by domestic concerns. While walking without an umbrella, the intense rays of the sun overpowered him, and occasioned an inflammation of the brain, of which he died, June 19th, 1786, in the forty-seventh year of his age. In August following, Congress ordered a monument to be erected to his memory at the seat of the federal government.

General Greene possessed a humane and benevolent disposition, and abhorring the cruelties and excesses of which partizans on both sides were guilty, he uniformly inculcated a spirit of moderation. Yet he was resolutely severe, when the preservation of discipline rendered severity necessary. In the campaign of 1781, he displayed the prudence, the military skill, the unshaken firmness, and the daring courage, which are seldom combined, and which place him in the first rank of American officers. His judgment was correct, and his self possession never once forsook him. In one of his letters he says, that he was seven months in the field without taking off his clothes for a single night. It is thought that he was the most endeared to the commander in chief of all his associates in arms. Washington often lamented his death with the keenest sorrow.

FRANKLIN.

BENJAMIN FRANKLIN, L.L.D. an American philosopher and politician of high celebrity, was born at Boston, New England, in the year 1706. He was the youngest son of Josiah Franklin, a silk dyer in Northamptonshire, who, on account of the persecutions carried on in the reign of Charles the Second against the Nonconformists, removed to America, where he embraced the occupation of a soapboiler and tallowchandler, reared a numerous family by honest industry, and was distinguished among his townsmen as a person of sound judgment and sober piety. His other sons were put apprentices to different trades; but Benjamin was destined for the church, and, at the age of eight years, was sent to a grammar school. He was removed, however, at the end of the first year, to a school for writing and arithmetic; and at ten years of age was taken home to assist in his father's occupation.

From his earliest years he discovered a passionate love of reading, especially the accounts of voyages; and he mentions Plutarch's Lives, and De Foe's Essay on Projects, as among the few books of general information to which he had access. This inclination for books, and the strong aversion which he showed to the occupation of his father, suggested the plan of binding him apprentice to one of his brothers, who had established a printing house at Boston. In this

situation, he had an opportunity of procuring better books, and pursued his studies with such avidity, that he frequently spent the whole night in reading. He soon began to commit his own thoughts to writing; and by making summaries of papers from the Spectator, which he afterwards endeavoured to expand, from recollection, into their original form, he laboured to improve his style without any other instructor. With a passion for reading and writing, he imbibed a kindred one for disputation, and adopting the Socratic method, he became dexterous in confuting and confounding an antagonist by a series of questions. This course gave him a sceptical turn with regard to religion; and while he was young he took every opportunity of propagating his tenets, and with as much zeal as is shown by a new convert to any other doctrine. He was, however, soon convinced, by the effect produced on some of his companions, that it was extremely dangerous to loosen the ties of religion, without the probability of substituting other principles equally efficacious. The doubts which subsisted in his own mind he was, perhaps, never fully able to remove; but he was not deficient in fortifying himself with such moral principles, as directed him to the most valuable ends by honourable means. He, by habits of self denial, early formed in his mind, obtained a complete dominion over his appetites, so that at the age of sixteen he readily discarded animal food, from the conviction produced in his mind by perusing a work on the subject. He now proposed to

his brother, that if he would allow him per week one half of what was paid for his board, he would undertake to maintain himself. Out of this little fund he contrived to purchase books, as well as to pay for his subsistence, and, by his new mode of living, saved much time for his favourite pursuits.

Receiving some ill treatment from his brother, he determined to leave Boston, and seek employment elsewhere. The brother had set up a newspaper, in which the apprentice contrived to insert some papers and essays anonymously, that were read and highly commended by persons of the best judgment and taste in the town. The young man began now to feel his importance, which was still more impressed on him by having the paper published in his own name, that of his brother, for some political offence, having been interdicted by the state. In consequence of this, his indentures were cancelled. He went on board a sloop, and soon arrived at New York. Finding no employment here, he pursued his way to Philadelphia, and entered the city destitute of friends, and with only a dollar in his pocket. There were at this time two printers in Philadelphia, Mr. Andrew Bradford, and Mr. Keimer; by the latter of whom he was employed. Sir William Keith, the governor, having been informed that Franklin was a young man of promising talents, invited him to his house, treated him in the most friendly manner, and urged him to set up for himself; at the same time assuring him of his support and

protection. Franklin attempted to gain pecuniary aid from his parents, but was disappointed. The governor then persuaded him to make a voyage to England, to furnish himself with all the necessaries for a new printing office. He embraced the proposal, and accompanied by his friend Ralph, he sailed for England in 1725. Before his departure, he exchanged promises of fidelity with Miss Read of Philadelphia, with whose father he had lodged. Upon his arrival in London, Mr. Franklin found that governor Keith, upon whose letters of credit and recommendation he had relied, had entirely deceived him. He was now obliged to work as a journeyman printer, and obtained employment in an office in Bartholomew-close. His friend did not so readily find the means of subsistence, and was a constant drain upon the earnings of Franklin. In this great city the morals of the young travellers were not much improved: Ralph forgot, or acted as if he had forgotten, that he had a wife and child across the Atlantic; and Franklin was as little attentive to the promises and engagements he was under to Miss Read. About this period he published "A Dissertation on Liberty and Necessity, Pleasure and Pain," dedicated to Ralph, and intended as an answer to Wollaston's "Religion of Nature." This piece gained for him some degree of reputation, and introduced him to the acquaintance of Dr. Mandeville, author of the "Fable of the Bees," and some other literary characters. Franklin was always temperate and industrious, and his habits

in these respects were eventually the means of securing his morals, as well as of raising his fortune. In the interesting account which he has left us of his own life, Mr. Franklin has given a narrative of the method which he took in reforming the sottish habits of his fellow workmen in the second printing office in which he was engaged in London, and which was situated in the neighbourhood of Lincoln's-inn-fields. He tried to persuade them that there was more real sustenance in a penny roll than in a pint of porter. At first the plan of economy which he proposed was treated with contempt or ridicule, but in the end he was able to induce several of them to substitute a warm and nourishing breakfast in the place of stimulating liquors.

In 1726 he returned to Philadelphia, where he first engaged himself as a clerk in a mercantile house; and in the course of a year he became the superintendent of Keimer's printing office, where he acquired so much esteem and so far improved his connexions, that he resolved to embark in business for himself. He entered into partnership with a fellow workman, named Meredith, whose friends were enabled to furnish a supply of money sufficient for the concern, which was no doubt very small; for Franklin has recorded the high degree of pleasure which he experienced from a payment of five shillings only, the first fruits of their earnings. "The recollection," says this noble spirited man, "of what I felt on this occasion, has rendered me more disposed, than perhaps I might otherwise

have been, to encourage young beginners in trade." His habitual industry and undeviating punctuality obtained him the notice and business of the principal people in the place. He instituted a club under the name of "The Junto," for the purpose of the discussion of political and philosophical questions, which proved an excellent school for the mutual improvement of its several members. The test proposed to every candidate before his admission was this: "Do you sincerely declare that you love mankind in general, of what profession or religion soever? Do you think any person ought to be harmed in his body, name, or goods, for mere speculative opinions, or his external way of worship? Do you love truth for truth's sake; and will you endeavour impartially to find and receive it yourself, and communicate it to others?" This institution was continued almost forty years, and became the foundation of the American Philosophical Society.

Mr. Franklin and his partner ventured to set up a new public paper, which his own efforts as a writer and printer caused to succeed, and they obtained likewise the printing of the votes and laws of the assembly. In process of time, Meredith withdrew from the partnership, and Franklin met with friends who enabled him to take the whole concern in his own hands, and add to it the business of a stationer. A discussion concerning a new emission of paper money taking place, he wrote an anonymous pamphlet in favour of the measure, which was received

with applause, and which contributed to the success of the measure, and to the prosperity of the writer. In 1730 he married the lady to whom he had pledged his vows before he embarked for England, although, from his neglect of her, she had been before married to a man then dead.

The establishment of a public library was one of the useful projects of Franklin, which he brought to effect in the year 1731. The beneficial influence of this institution was soon evident. The cheapness of terms rendered it accessible to every one. Hence a degree of information was extended among all classes of people, which is very unusual in other places. The example was soon followed. Libraries were established in various places; and they are now become very numerous in the United States, particularly in Pennsylvania. It is hoped that they will be still more widely extended, and that information will be every where increased. This will be the best security for maintaining our liberties. A nation of well informed men, who have been taught to know and prize the rights which God has given them, cannot be enslaved. It is in the regions of ignorance alone that tyranny reigns.

In 1732, he began to publish "Poor Richard's Almanac," a work which became remarkable by the number of excellent prudential maxims occasionally inserted in it; calculated by their conciseness, to be readily and indelibly impressed on the memory. They have been since collected into a single piece, entitled, "The Way to

Wealth," which has been published in a variety of forms.

The political career of Benjamin Franklin began in the year 1736, when he was appointed clerk to the general assembly of Pennsylvania; an office which he held for several years, till he was at length elected a representative. In the following year he obtained the valuable office of postmaster to the city of Philadelphia. In 1738 he improved the police of the city, with respect to the dreadful calamity of fire, by forming a society called a fire company, to which was afterwards added an insurance office against losses by fire. In the French war of 1744, he stood forth, and proposed a plan of voluntary association for defence, which was shortly joined by 10,000 persons. Franklin was chosen colonel of the Philadelphia regiment, which he did not accept, on account of the pursuits in which he was then engaged.

In all important discussions in the assembly, his presence was considered as indispensable. He seldom spoke, or exhibited any oratory; but by a single observation he sometimes determined the fate of a question. In the long controversies with the proprietaries or their governors, he took the most active part, and displayed a firm spirit of liberty.

Pursuits of a different nature now (1745) began to occupy his attention. He engaged in a course of electrical experiments. Of all the branches of experimental philosophy, electricity had been least explored. The ancients had ob-

served of some substances, that by friction they acquired the power of attracting light bodies, as down, pieces of straw, &c. To this strange property they gave the name of electricity, from *electram*, the Latin word for *amber*, which possessed this power in the highest degree. Several modern naturalists repeated the experiment; whence it was at length discovered, that sparkles of fire and streams of light were emitted from it to bodies in contact with it. The celebrated Boyle, Dr. Watson, Otto, Gruriche, and sir Isaac Newton, added some facts. In 1742, several ingenious Germans engaged in this subject. Of these the principal were, professor Boze, of Wittemberg; professor Winkler, of Leipsic; Gordon, a Scotch Benedictine monk, professor of philosophy at Erfurt; and Dr. Lunolf, of Berlin. The result of their researches astonished the European philosophers. Their apparatus was large, and by means of it they were enabled to collect large quantities of electricity, and thus to produce phenomena which had been hitherto unobserved. They killed small animals, and set spirits of wine on fire. Their experiments excited the curiosity of other philosophers. Peter Collinson had sent to the Library Society of Philadelphia, an account of these experiments, together with an electrical instrument, and directions for its use. Franklin, with some of his friends, immediately began to apply to the subject, and in a short time he made many valuable and highly important discoveries, an account of which he published in three

pieces, entitled "New Experiments and Observations in Electricity, made at Philadelphia in America." Having been led to think, that in the excitation of the electric tube, the fluid was conveyed from the person who rubbed it to him who touched it, he designated the state of the latter by the expression of being electrified *positively*, or *plus*, as having received more than his original quantity, while the former was said to be electrified *negatively*, or *minus*, as having lost a part of his natural portion. This led to the discovery of the Leyden phial, the theory of which is, that when one side of the glass is electrified plus, the other side is electrified minus; so that in charging it, all that is done is to throw the electricity from one side, and convey it to the other, while discharging it is the restoration of the equilibrium. He further demonstrated, by decisive experiments, that the accumulated electricity in the charged side of the phial, resided not in the coating, but in the glass itself; but the most brilliant of his discoveries was that which proved the identity of the electric fluid and lightning. Their similarity had been suspected by the Abbe Nollet, and some experiments had begun to be made in France towards the verification of the fact, but Franklin completed the proof of it entirely by his own experiments. In the year 1749, he conceived the idea of explaining the phenomena of thunder gusts, and of the aurora borealis, upon electrical principles; he pointed out many particulars in which lightning and electricity agreed, and he adduced

many facts, and reasonings from facts, in support of his positions. In the same year he thought of ascertaining the truth of his doctrine by drawing down the forked lightning, by means of sharp pointed iron rods raised unto the region of the clouds. Admitting the identity of electricity, and knowing the power of points in conducting away silently the electric fluid, he suggested the idea of securing houses, ships, &c. from the damages to which they were liable from lightning, by erecting pointed iron rods, which should rise some feet above the most elevated part, and descend some feet into the ground or the water. The effect of these, he concluded, would be either to prevent a stroke by repelling the cloud beyond the striking distance, or by drawing off the electrical fluid which it contained; or, at least, conduct the stroke to the earth, without any injury to the building.

It was not till the summer of 1752, that Mr. Franklin was enabled to complete his grand experiment. The plan which he proposed was, to erect on some high tower, or elevated place, a sort of hut, from which should rise a pointed iron rod, insulated by being fixed in a cake of resin. Electrified clouds passing over this would, he conceived, impart to it a portion of their electricity, which might be rendered evident to the senses by sparks being emitted, when the knuckle or other conductor was presented to it. While he was waiting for the erection of a spire, it occurred to him, that he might have more ready access to the region of the clouds by means of

a common kite; he accordingly prepared one for the purpose, affixing to the upright stick an iron point. The string was, as usual, of hemp, except the lower end, which was silk, and where the hempen part terminated, a key was fastened. With this simple apparatus, on the appearance of a thunder storm approaching, he went into the fields, accompanied by his son, to whom alone he communicated his intentions, dreading, probably, the ridicule which frequently awaits unsuccessful attempts in experimental philosophy. For some time no sign of electricity appeared; he was beginning to despair of success, when he suddenly observed the loose fibres of the string to start forward in an erect position. He now presented his knuckle to the key, and received a strong spark. How exquisite must his sensations have been at this moment? On this experiment depended the fate of his theory. Repeated sparks were drawn from the key; a phial was charged, a shock given, and all the experiments made, which are usually performed with electricity. He immediately fixed an insulated iron rod upon his house, which drew down the lightning, and gave him an opportunity of examining whether it were positive or negative; and hence he applied his discovery to the securing of buildings from the effects of lightning.

Previously to his experiments in electricity, he applied his mechanical and philosophical knowledge to the construction of fire-places, combining the qualities of an open grate with that of a stove. As a politician he had been elected

a representative of the city of Philadelphia to the general assembly of the province. His principles in favour of equality of rights led him always to take the popular side, and he quickly obtained such an influence that he was regarded as the head of the party. The ability and punctuality which he had displayed in his office of postmaster, caused him, in 1753, to be raised to the important employ of deputy-postmaster for the British colonies; and in the same year, the Academy of Philadelphia, projected by him, was established. In 1754, he was one of the commissioners, who attended the Congress at Albany, to devise the best means of defending the country against the French. He drew up a plan of union for defence and general government, which was adopted by the Congress. It was, however, rejected by the Board of Trade in England, because it gave too much power to the representatives of the people; and it was rejected by the assemblies of the colonies, because it gave too much power to the president general. After the defeat of Braddock, in 1755, he was appointed colonel of a regiment, and he repaired to the frontiers and built a fort. When, in 1757, the militia was to be disbanded by orders from England, he sailed for London in the capacity of agent for Pennsylvania, the assembly of which was involved in warm disputes with the proprietary interest. After much discussion before the privy council, it was agreed, that the proprietary lands should take their share in a tax for the public service, provided that Frank-

lin would engage that the assessment should be fairly proportioned. The measure was accordingly carried into effect, and he remained at the British court as agent for his province; and his reputation caused him also to be entrusted with the like commission from Massachusetts, Maryland, and Georgia. The molestation received by the British colonies from the French in Canada, induced him to write a pamphlet, pointing out the advantages of a conquest of that province by the English; and the subsequent expedition against it, and its retention under the British government at the peace, were, it is believed, much influenced by the force of his arguments on the subject. About this period, his talents as a philosopher were duly appreciated in various parts of Europe. He was admitted a fellow of the Royal Society of London, and was honoured with the degree of doctor of laws by the universities of St. Andrews, Edinburgh, and Oxford.

He returned to America in 1762, where he received the thanks of the assembly for his services, and a remuneration for his labours undertaken and accomplished on their behalf. He resumed his seat in that body, to which he had been annually elected during his absence, and continued to distinguish himself as a friend to the cause of the people. The active part which he took against the proprietary interest, occasioned the loss of his election in 1764, but he was immediately reappointed agent for the province, and embarked again for England. It was

at this period that the stamp act excited such violent commotions in America; and Dr. Franklin, almost immediately after his return to London, was called to the bar of the House of Commons, to give evidence respecting the dispositions of the people to submit to it. His representations, in which he evinced the utmost self-possession and an astonishing accuracy and extent of information, had a considerable effect in producing the repeal of that obnoxious measure.

In the years 1766 and 1767, he paid visits to Holland, Germany and France, where he met with a very distinguished reception. About the year 1773, some letters of Thomas Hutchinson, governor of Massachusetts, falling into the hands of Dr. Franklin, were transmitted by him to the legislature in America, and which he did from a sense of duty as the agent of the colony, for these letters proved governor Hutchinson to be a secret enemy to his country, who stimulated the ministry to enforce their plans, and who even declared to them, that "there must be an abridgment of English liberties in colonial administration." But Dr. Franklin ever refused to make known how he procured these letters. In a very short time after this he was removed from his office of postmaster-general for America.

Finding all his efforts to restore harmony between Great Britain and the colonies useless, Dr. Franklin returned to America in 1775, just before the commencement of hostilities; and being named one of the delegates of the continental congress, he had the principal share in

bringing about the revolution and declaration of independence on the part of America. He was sent by Congress to the camp before Boston, to confirm the army in their decisive measures, and to Canada to persuade the citizens to join in the common cause. In this mission, however, he was not successful. He was, in 1776, appointed a committee with John Adams and Edward Rutledge, to inquire into the powers with which lord Howe was invested, in regard to the adjustment of our differences with Great Britain. When his lordship expressed his concern at being obliged to distress those whom he so much regarded, Dr. Franklin assured him that the Americans, out of reciprocal regard, would endeavour to lessen, as much as possible, the pain which he might feel on their account, by taking the utmost care of themselves. Dr. Franklin was decidedly in favour of a declaration of independence, and was appointed president of the convention assembled for the purpose of establishing a new government for the state of Pennsylvania. When it was determined by Congress to open a public negotiation with France, Dr. Franklin was fixed upon to go to that country, and he brought about the treaty of alliance offensive and defensive, which produced an immediate war between England and France. Dr. Franklin was one of the commissioners who, on the part of the United States, signed the provisional articles of peace in 1782, and the definitive treaty in the following year. Before he left Europe, he concluded a treaty with Sweden and

Prussia. By the latter he obtained several most liberal and humane stipulations in favour of the freedom of commerce, and the security of private property during war, in conformity to those principles which he had ever maintained on these subjects. Having seen the accomplishment of his wishes in the independence of his country, he requested to be recalled, and, after repeated solicitations, Mr. Jefferson was appointed in his stead. On the arrival of his successor, he repaired to Havre de Grace, and crossing the English channel, landed at Newport in the Isle of Wight; from whence, after a favourable passage, he arrived safe at Philadelphia, in September, 1785. Here he was received amidst the acclamations of a vast and almost innumerable multitude, who had flocked from all parts to see him, and who conducted him in triumph to his own house, where in a few days he was visited by the members of Congress, and the principal inhabitants of Philadelphia. He was soon appointed president of the supreme executive council, and, in 1787, he was a delegate to the grand convention which formed the constitution of the United States. Some of the articles which composed it did not altogether please him, but for the sake of union he signed it. In the same year he was appointed the first president of two excellent societies, which were established in Philadelphia, for alleviating the miseries of public prisons, and for promoting the abolition of slavery.

In the year 1788 the increasing infirmities of

his age obliged him to ask and obtain permission to retire and spend the remainder of life in tranquillity; and on the seventeenth of April, 1790, he closed, in serenity and resignation, his active and useful life, having attained the great age of eighty-four years and three months. The following epitaph* was written by himself many years previous to his death.

The body of
BENJAMIN FRANKLIN, PRINTER,
 like the cover of an old book,
 its contents torn out,
 and stript of its lettering and gilding,
 lies here, food for worms;
 Yet the work itself shall not be lost,
 for it will (as he believed) appear once more
 in a new
 and more beautiful edition,
 corrected and amended
 by
THE AUTHOR.

* It is probable that Dr. Franklin obtained the idea of his famous epitaph on himself, from one on the Rev. John Cotton, an early and distinguished minister of the gospel in New England, who died Dec. 23d, 1652. His epitaph, by the Rev. Benjamin Woodbridge, contains the following verses:

A living, breathing bible; tables where
 Both covenants at large engraven were;
 Gospel and law in 's heart had each column,
 His head an index to the sacred volume;
 His very name a title page; and next
 His life a commentary on the text.
 O, what a monument of glorious worth,
 When in a new edition he comes forth!
 Without errata may we think he'll be
 In leaves and covers of eternity!

Dr. Franklin was author of many tracts on electricity, and other branches of natural philosophy, as well as on political and miscellaneous subjects. Many of his papers are inserted in the Philosophical Transactions of London; and his Essays have been frequently reprinted in this country as well as in England, and have, in common with his other works, been translated into several modern languages.

The life of Dr. Franklin affords a striking proof of the influence in society of a sound understanding, united with steady industry, and supported by candid integrity; and presents a useful lesson to all young persons of unsteady principles and showy accomplishments. His writings and discoveries also, on so many subjects of practical utility, produced, without any advantages of regular education, or literary society, forcibly illustrate how far a vigorous and well directed mind may carry its possessor, without the minutiae of learning and the theories of science. He has distinguished himself in various departments of knowledge, in natural philosophy, in political economy, in general literature, and in practical morality. His physical speculations were almost uniformly suggested by views of utility, and were distinguished by the unparalleled facility with which he conducts his reader from one step of the inquiry to another, without even seeming to be at any loss, or to exert any labour in the process. His political writings were directed too much to temporary questions to be permanently interesting; but his

pamphlet on Canada, and his papers on the "Albany Plan of Union," have been recommended as valuable models of strong reasoning and popular eloquence. On the general doctrines of the principle of population, and the freedom of commerce, and the practical points of the corn trade, and the theory of money, his sentiments are considered as correct and clear; but on the more abstract subjects of the value of manufactures, and the effects of paper currency, he is thought to be inaccurate and superficial, not so much from any flaw in his deductions, as from the insufficiency of his data. On subjects of morality, especially on those virtues which apply to the great body of mankind, his compositions are admirably adapted to accomplish their object, by their clearness, their soundness, their kindliness, their concise expression and pointed illustration. In respect of literary qualities his style is often deficient in elegance, sometimes both puerile and vulgar; but always distinguished by simplicity of language and perspicuity of statement. He has been called the most rational of all philosophers, never losing sight of common sense in any of his speculations, or yielding up his understanding either to enthusiasm or authority.

In his personal and moral character, Dr. Franklin was distinguished by industry and application to whatever he undertook, by the most active observation of whatever was passing around him, by acuteness and penetration in all his intercourse with men, or inquiries after

truth. He was modest and unassuming in proposing his sentiments, communicating even his greatest discoveries only as queries or conjectures; yet uniformly cheerful and playful in conversation, enlivening every topic with entertaining anecdotes and harmless pleasantries. He was actively benevolent, and invariably upright; and though in the early part of his life sceptical in religion, yet he became, in maturer years, more friendly to devout sentiments, and, contrary to the general opinion, is affirmed by his intimate friend, Dr. William Smith, to have been a believer in divine revelation. The humble piety, at least, of the following acknowledgment in his Memoirs, written by himself, cannot be doubted, and is worthy of being recorded:—
“And here let me with all humility acknowledge, that to Divine Providence I am indebted for the felicity I have hitherto enjoyed. It is that power alone which has furnished me with the means I have employed, and that has crowned them with success. My faith in this respect leads me to hope, though I cannot count upon it, that the divine goodness will still be exercised towards me, either by prolonging the duration of my happiness to the close of life, or by giving me fortitude to support any melancholy reverse which may happen to me as to many others. My future fortune is unknown but to Him, in whose hand is our destiny, and who can make our very afflictions subservient to our benefit.”

He left behind him one son, governor William Franklin of New Jersey, a zealous royalist;

and a daughter, who married Mr. William Bache, merchant in Philadelphia.

HANCOCK.

JOHN HANCOCK, L. L. D. governor of Massachusetts, was the son of the reverend Mr. Hancock, of Braintree, and was born about the year 1737. He was graduated at Harvard College in 1754. On the death of his uncle, Thomas Hancock, esquire, he received a very considerable fortune, and soon became an eminent merchant. In 1766 he was chosen a member of the house of representatives for Boston, with James Otis, Thomas Cushing, and Samuel Adams. The seizure of his sloop Liberty, in 1768, for evading the laws of trade, occasioned a riot, and several of the commissioners of the customs narrowly escaped with their lives. As the controversy with Great Britain assumed a more serious shape, and affairs were hastening to a crisis, Mr. Hancock evinced his attachment to the rights of his country. He was president of the Provincial Congress in 1774. On the twelfth of June of the following year, general Gage issued his proclamation, offering pardon to all the rebels, excepting Samuel Adams and John Hancock, "whose offences," it is declared, "are of too flagitious a nature to admit of any other consideration, than that of condign punishment." Mr. Hancock was at this time a member of the Continental Congress, of which he

was chosen president on the twenty-fourth of May, in the place of Peyton Randolph, who was under the necessity of returning home. In this office, as the head of the illustrious Congress of 1776, he signed the declaration of independence. In consequence of the ill state of his health, he took his leave of Congress in October, 1777, and received their thanks for his unremitting attention and steady impartiality, in discharging the duties of his office. Henry Laurens was his successor.

On the adoption of the present constitution of Massachusetts, he was chosen the first governor in October, 1780, and was annually re-elected and continued in that office till February, 1785, when he resigned. In 1787, he was again chosen in the place of Mr. Bowdoin, and remained in the chair till his death, October 8th, 1793, aged fifty-six years. His administration was very popular. It was apprehended by some, that on his accession the dignity of government would not be sufficiently maintained; but his language, on assuming the chair, was manly and decisive, and by his moderation and lenity, the civil convulsion was completely quieted, without the shedding of blood, by the hand of the civil magistrate. Fourteen persons, who received sentence of death, were pardoned. In his public speeches to the legislature, he acquitted himself with a degree of popular eloquence, which is seldom equalled. In one of his last acts as governor, he supported, in a dignified manner, the sovereignty of the individual states. By a pro-

cess commenced against Massachusetts in favour of William Vassal, esquire, he was summoned by a writ to answer to the prosecution in the court of the United States. But he declined the smallest concession, which might lessen the independence of the state, whose interests were entrusted to his care, and he supported his opinion with firmness and dignity. Litigations of this nature were soon afterwards precluded by an amendment to the constitution of the United States.

Mr. Hancock is represented as not favoured with extraordinary powers of mind, and as not honouring the sciences very much by his personal attentions. But he was easy in his address, polished in manners, affable, and liberal; and as president of Congress he exhibited a dignity, impartiality, quickness of conception, and constant attention to business, which secured him respect. As the chairman of a deliberative body, few could preside with such reputation. In the early periods of his public career, it has been said, that he was somewhat inconstant in his attachment to the cause of his country. Though this representation should be true, yet, from the commencement of the war, the part which he took was decided and uniform, and his patriotic exertions are worthy of honourable remembrance. By the suavity of his manners, and his insinuating address, he secured an almost unequalled popularity. He could speak with ease and propriety on every subject. Being considered as a republican in principle, and a firm sup-

porter of the cause of freedom, whenever he consented to be a candidate for governor, he was chosen to that office by an undisputed majority. In private life he was charitable and generous. With a large fortune, he had also a disposition to employ it for useful and benevolent purposes. The poor shared liberally in his bounty. He was also a generous benefactor of Harvard College. He published an oration which he delivered on the Boston Massacre, 1774.

RITTENHOUSE.

DAVID RITTENHOUSE, L.L.D. F.R.S. the celebrated American philosopher, was descended from ancestors, who emigrated from Holland about the beginning of the last century. He was born on the 8th day of April, 1732, near Germantown, in Pennsylvania, about eight miles from Philadelphia. His father, Matthias Rittenhouse, was a native of the same place; and brought up in the occupation of a papermaker, in which he continued until the age of twenty-nine, when he moved to Norriton, now Montgomery county, and became a farmer. His mother, Elizabeth, was the daughter of Evan Williams, a native of Wales; a woman of good natural understanding, but without the advantages of education. His parents were distinguished for their probity, industry, and simple manners.

It is from sources, thus pure and retired, that those talents and virtues have been chiefly

derived, which have in all ages enlightened the world. They prove by their humble origin, that the Supreme Being has not surrendered up the direction of human affairs to the advantages acquired by accident or injustice, and they bear a constant and faithful testimony of his impartial goodness, by their necessary and regular influence in equalizing the condition of mankind.

The first indications of that genius which distinguished David Rittenhouse in the world, were manifested at the age of seven, in the construction of a water mill in miniature. He was designed by his father for the pursuits of a farmer; and from his infancy was engaged in husbandry. At the age of fourteen, he was a labourer, and employed in ploughing his father's fields. At this period he more fully developed the peculiar bent of his mind. The evidences of an uncommon intellect were exhibited in a variety of numerical figures and mathematical diagrams, chalked upon the fences, and even on the plough with which he worked. Continuing in the ordinary occupation of a husbandman, nothing further occurred to illustrate his future greatness, until he was seventeen years old. He then constructed a wooden clock of ingenious mechanism; and shortly afterwards, from materials usually employed in such instruments, and upon common principles, he made a twenty-four-hour clock. These machines afforded certainly very unequivocal proofs that their fabricator was no common man.

His father, not being a man of more than com-

mon mind, and not much improved by an early education, for some time opposed his son's earnest desire to renounce agricultural employments, for the purpose of devoting himself altogether to philosophical studies, in connexion with some mechanical art, that might in the interim yield a subsistence. At length, however, his objections were overcome; and he supplied his son with money to purchase such implements as were necessary to the business of clock making.

Young Rittenhouse erected on his father's land a commodious shop, and commenced to manufacture clocks and mathematical instruments. Such tools, necessary to his business, as he had not purchased, for want of money, he supplied by his own hands. Thenceforward, and until he was twenty-five, he devoted his days to his art, and his nights to philosophical studies. This incessant application shook his constitution. He was seized with a peculiar malady, which he himself described "a constant heat in the pit of his stomach, affecting a space not exceeding the size of a half guinea, and attended at times with much pain." From this sensation he was never exempted for the remainder of his life. To restore his health, he passed several weeks at the Yellow Springs, distant but a few miles from his father's residence; bathed and drank the waters; and, from the use of this chalybeate, in some measure recruited.

Until he was nineteen years old, he had enjoyed no other opportunities of education than were furnished by common English schools, which

the neighbourhood of his father afforded, in which nothing beyond reading, writing, and the simplest rules of arithmetic were taught.

A happy intercourse was then formed between himself and the late Rev. Thomas Barton, who afterwards married his sister, Esther Rittenhouse. Mr. Barton, who had enjoyed a good education, afforded his friend the benefits of instruction of a higher order, and greatly facilitated his intellectual improvement.

Some idea may be formed of Mr. Rittenhouse's pursuits, from the following extract of a letter to his friend, Mr. Barton, written when he was about the age of twenty-four; 20th September, 1756. "I have not health for a soldier; and, as I have no expectation of serving my country in that way, I am spending my time in the old manner; I am so taken with optics, that I do not know whether, if the enemy should invade this part of the country, as Archimedes was slain while making geometrical figures on the sand, so I should die making a telescope." It may be just mentioned that the country was then engaged in war, with the French and Indians.

During his residence with his father, he made himself master of Sir Isaac Newton's Principia, which he read in Mr. Motte's translation. At the same time he became acquainted with the science of fluxions, of which he, for a while, believed himself author: nor did he learn for some years afterwards, that a controversy had existed between Sir Isaac Newton and the philosopher

Leibnitz, for the honour of that great and useful discovery. What a mind was here! Without the ordinary aids of education, he became the rival of two of the greatest mathematicians in Europe, before he reached his four-and-twentieth year.

The great accuracy, and exquisite workmanship, displayed in every thing belonging to his profession, that was fashioned by his hands, soon became extensively known; and the knowledge of his mechanical skill, assisted by his reputation as a mathematician and astronomer, procured him the friendship and patronage of some eminent characters. The union of almost unbounded genius, great acquirements in sublime science, and wonderful abilities in philosophical mechanism, with an amiable and virtuous character, excited that celebrity so justly attached to his name.

In the thirty-second year of his age he was employed to ascertain and fix the boundary between Pennsylvania and Maryland, according to the decree of the lord chancellor of England, directing the specific execution of an agreement between the Penn family and lord Baltimore. This service was performed with great accuracy, and much to the satisfaction of his employers.

On the 20th of February, 1766, he married Elenor Colston, daughter of Bernard Colston, a respectable farmer in his neighbourhood, of the society of Friends. On the 17th of November, of the same year, the college of Philadelphia

conferred upon him the honorary degree of Master of Arts.

In the year 1769, a controversy existing between New York and New Jersey, as to boundaries, Mr. Rittenhouse was employed to terminate the dispute, by ascertaining the line which should thereafter separate them. He executed the appointment with the greatest skill and fidelity.

In January, 1769, he was one of a committee appointed by the American Philosophical Society, to observe at three different places, the transit of Venus over the sun's disk, which was expected to happen on the 3d of June following, in 40 north latitude, and 5 hours west longitude from Greenwich. As the day approached, when this rare astronomical phenomenon was to manifest itself, public expectation and anxiety were greatly excited. Its importance to astronomy had justly drawn the attention of every civilized nation of the world. Only two transits of Venus over the sun had been observed, prior to the 3d of June, 1769, since the creation of the world; and of these the first was seen but by two persons: yet the transits of Venus alone afforded the opportunity of settling the parallax of the sun, with sufficient certainty; and these happen so seldom, that there cannot be more than two in one century, and in some centuries none at all. Mr. Rittenhouse completed his arrangements about the middle of April. The observatory was fixed near his mansion at Norriton, on an elevated piece of ground, having a

grand horizontal view, and furnished with suitable instruments to assist in making observation.

The night before the long expected day, was passed by Mr. Rittenhouse, in a solicitude that precluded sleep. Great was his joy, when he beheld the morning sun, and the whole horizon without a cloud. In pensive silence and trembling anxiety, he waited for the predicted moment of observation. It came; and brought with it all that had been expected. In Mr. Rittenhouse, it excited, in the instant of one of the contacts of the planet with the sun, an emotion of delight so exquisite and powerful that caused him to faint. This will readily be believed by those who have known the extent of that pleasure which attends the discovery or first perceptions of truth.

Mr. Rittenhouse was associated with several gentlemen, appointed to observe the transit of Mercury over the sun on the 9th of November, in the same year. This was likewise done at Norriton. An account of this more common phenomenon, was drawn up, and published, by Dr. Smith. The report contains the following remarks: "The first time that ever Mercury was observed on the sun's disk, was by Gassendus, at Paris, on the 28th of October, 1631, O. S. The transit of the 9th of November, 1769, was the fourth in that class; the two intermediate, each at forty-six years difference, having been observed by Dr. Halley, in 1677, and 1723."

The result of his observations at Norriton, as well as those made under the auspices of the

American Philosophical Society, at Philadelphia and Cape Henlopen, with those of the 9th of November, are detailed in the first volume of its transactions. In all these events, Mr. Rittenhouse acted a distinguished part; the report of the proceedings bear ample testimony to his transcendent astronomical abilities; it was received with great satisfaction by the astronomers of Europe, and contributed much to raise the character of our then infant country for astronomical knowledge.

Some time in 1767, Mr. Rittenhouse projected a planetarium, or orrery, which he completed in the course of a few years. This machine raised his reputation as a mechanic, mathematician, and astronomer, to the highest grade. In the execution of it he was no copyist. He fashioned it entirely after his own astronomical theory. Mr. Jefferson, in his Notes on Virginia, remarks, that this model of the planetary system has a "plagiarist's appellation." This is strictly true. The machine itself is as original as it is grand; by it he represented the revolutions of the heavenly bodies, in a manner more extensive and complete, than had ever been done by any former astronomers.

Such were the amplitude of his mind, and the extent of his ideas, that in his retired situation, and while employed in working at his trade, he resolved and matured the mighty plan, upon which this machine is constructed, before it was executed. A correct description of this orrery, drawn up by Dr. Smith, is published in the first

volume of the Transactions of the Philosophical Society. This beautiful and interesting piece of mechanism was disposed of to the college of New Jersey.

In the year 1770, he executed another, after the same model, for the college of Philadelphia. This was completed in less than ten months from its commencement. It now forms part of the philosophical apparatus of the University of Pennsylvania, where it has for many years commanded the admiration of the ingenious and learned, from every part of the world.

This invention attracted very general attention among the learned and ingenious. The legislature of Pennsylvania bore honourable testimony to the merits of Mr. Rittenhouse. Under date of the 8th of March, 1771, on the journal of the house, the following proceedings are found:

“ The members of assembly, having viewed the orrery constructed by Mr. David Rittenhouse, a native of this province, and being of opinion, that it greatly exceeds all others hitherto constructed, in demonstrating the true situation of the celestial bodies, motions, distances, periods, eclipses, and order, upon the principles of the Newtonian system:

“ *Resolved*, That the sum of three hundred pounds be given to Mr. Rittenhouse, as a testimony of the high sense which this house entertains of his mechanical abilities in constructing the said orrery.”

A certificate for the said sum, being drawn

at the table, was signed by the speaker; and a committee was appointed to agree with, and purchase from, Mr. Rittenhouse, a new orrery, for the use of the public, at any sum not exceeding four hundred pounds, lawful money of the province.

In 1770, he removed with his family from Norriton, and fixed his residence in the city of Philadelphia. Shortly afterwards, he had the misfortune to lose his wife. This afflicting providence, for some time, overpowered the philosopher with gloominess. Mrs. Rittenhouse left him in the charge of two young children. He vented his melancholy feelings, on this occasion, in the following pathetic words:—"but now, neither money nor reputation has any charms."

The comet which appeared in July, 1770, engaged his attention for several days. His observations on it, with the elements of its motion, and the trajectory of its path, were communicated to the American Philosophical Society; and were published in the first volume of its transactions. It is worthy of remark, that a comparison of his observations with those of M. Messier, in France, and Mr. Six, in England, on the same comet, confirmed his theory.

In January, 1771, Mr. Rittenhouse was elected one of the secretaries of the American Philosophical Society. The distinguished services rendered by this society, to the cause of science, had now attracted the respectful notice of the legislature; and about this time a laudable inter-

change of civilities between them was commenced. In those days, the characters and attainments of the members of the society, and of the assembly, commanded mutual respect.

From the year 1771, the affairs of the then colonies, were of a nature to exclude science from the attention of even the philosophic and learned. All men became engaged in politics. Legislation, and the military art, took possession of the taste of the whole population. The interests of literature were neglected.

Until the year 1775, Mr. Rittenhouse was very much in retirement; though he was not disengaged from anxiety for the public weal. He was too enlightened and patriotic not to be keenly sensible of the delicate as well as the alarming situation of his country: but nature had fitted him more for the pursuits of science than the bustle of an official station.

Before the commencement of the American revolutionary war, he was engaged jointly with a commissioner of New York, to ascertain and define the boundary between Pennsylvania and New York. This was not completed till after the termination of the war.

In the year 1775, he was elected to the Continental Congress, as a representative of Philadelphia; and took his seat in that body on the fifth of March. He was justly considered a prudent and able member, though little accustomed to occupy the floor as a speaker. He did not possess that description of talents, which often enable one of moderate abilities to make

a prominent figure in popular assemblies: but his perception was quick; in deliberative powers he excelled; and his calculating faculties were most accurate. Insurmountable native diffidence, pursuits precluding opportunities of public speaking, and the peculiar structure of his mind, disqualified him as an orator.

In the memorable year, 1776, Mr. Rittenhouse was appointed a member of the board constituting the council of safety for the state of Pennsylvania. In the same year he was also a member of that convention in Philadelphia, which formed the first constitution for the state. On the meeting of the first legislature under the constitution in October, he was unanimously appointed the state treasurer, which office he continued to fill for twelve years, when he resigned.

In consequence of a territorial dispute between Pennsylvania and Virginia, he was appointed by the legislature of the former, in 1779, one of three commissioners to settle the controversy. After meeting with the commissioners on the part of Virginia, a convention was framed in which the line, to divide the two states, was designated; and this convention was subsequently ratified by the proper authority. Notwithstanding this adjustment, the controversy again arose, which was suspended during the war on the recommendation of Congress, whose principal object in the mediation, was to preserve peace and harmony among all the states while the war for their common independence raged. In 1784,

the boundary was again ascertained by commissioners from both the states. Of those from Pennsylvania, Mr. Rittenhouse was one; and to his talents, moderation, and firmness, was ascribed, in a great degree, the satisfactory termination of that once alarming controversy.

In 1780, Mr. Rittenhouse was elected by the general assembly of Pennsylvania a trustee to the loan office. This institution was originally founded for the purposes of augmenting the circulating medium; and administered by the trustees according to authority from the legislature, for forty years, performed all the services of banking institutions. It was always simple in its operations, and issued bills on land security, with a given interest, to such persons as needed pecuniary assistance. After the adoption of the constitution of the United States, this institution went down, and banks were substituted.

In 1782, Mr. Rittenhouse was elected a fellow of the Academy of Arts and Sciences, of Boston. In 1784, the college of William and Mary, in Virginia, complimented him with the honorary degree of Master of Arts. In the diploma, which is special in its terms, he is styled by the rectors and faculty of the institution, "the chief of philosophers." In the year 1789, he received the degree of Doctor of Laws from the college of New Jersey. In January, 1790, he was elected one of the vice presidents of the American Philosophical Society; and, in 1791, he succeeded the venerable Franklin to the presidency of that institution. In 1795, Dr. Ritten-

house was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of London. This society has dealt the honour of fellowship with a sparing hand, especially to foreigners. Of Americans, Dr. Franklin, Dr. Johnson, Dr. Morgan, and the late Mr. Bartram, were fellows before the revolutionary war; but since that event not more than two or three, of whom Dr. Rittenhouse was one, have been admitted to the honour of fellowship.

It has been seen that Dr. Rittenhouse was frequently employed in ascertaining the boundaries and adjusting territorial differences between several of the colonies, now states. These engagements were all completed, or put in the way of being completed, in such a manner as to excite at once great respect for his talents and integrity.

The last occasion of this kind, on which he was employed, was on the appointment of Congress, in December, 1785, to run a line of jurisdiction between the states of Massachusetts and New York. This duty he performed in 1787, and was executed with his usual precision and integrity. It was his farewell peace offering to the union and happiness of his country. Some time previously he was engaged with certain Virginia commissioners in running the western boundary of Pennsylvania. This service is merely introduced for the sake of exhibiting a small specimen of the philosopher's conjugal correspondence. The following extract is of a letter to his wife, for he was again married, written in the wilderness: "I ever delighted in a wild uncultivated country. This is truly romantic at this

season of the year, June 30th, 1785, beautiful and luxuriant in the highest degree. A few days ago, I walked up a little rivulet, in company with Mr. E. a considerable distance, to enjoy the romantic scene. It was bounded on each side by steep hills of an immense height; its bottom was finely paved with large flag stones, rising in steps, with every here and there a beautiful cascade. The further we proceeded, the more shady and cool we found it. At last I proposed to Mr. E. that we should proceed no further, lest we should find some of the water goddesses, perhaps, stark naked and asleep. Mr. A. went with us for company sake; but neither the nymphs, nor their shady bowers, have any charms for him. Nothing but your presence was wanting to me to heighten the enchanting scene.

“Deer are incredibly plenty in those regions. I was the first among us, who caught a young fawn, and hoped to have sent the beautiful little animal, a present, to H. We kept it about a week, and it became quite tame; but our cows ran away, and it starved for want of milk.

“I would write to B. and H., but you will not readily imagine how little leisure I have. Tired of the exercises of the day, I rejoice at the approach of night; and, after a cup of tea, generally lie down to rest as soon as it is dark, unless we have observations to make; and then we have generally half a mile to walk through dark woods, from the place of observation to the encampment. This, however, does not happen above once in a fortnight.

“Sun hasten down the western skies,
“Go quick to bed, and quickly rise,”

Until you bring round the happy day, that will restore me again to the dear woman and children I so much love.”

The talents and knowledge of Dr. Rittenhouse were not limited to mathematical or material objects, his mind was a repository of the knowledge of all ages and countries: he had early and deeply studied most of the different systems of theology. He was well acquainted with practical metaphysics. In reading travels he took great delight. From them he drew a large fund of his knowledge of the natural history of the globe. He possessed talents for music and poetry; but the more serious and necessary pursuits of his life prevented his devoting much time to the cultivation of them. He read the English poets with great pleasure. The muse of Thomson charmed him most. He admired his elegant combinations of philosophy and poetry. However opposed these studies may appear, they alike derive their perfection from extensive and accurate observations of the works of nature. He was intimately acquainted with the French, German and Dutch languages, the two former of which he acquired without the assistance of a teacher. They served the valuable purpose of conveying to him the discoveries of foreign nations, and, thereby, enabled him to prosecute his studies with more advantage in his native language.

The study of astronomy was the favourite

pursuit of Dr. Rittenhouse. Though not aided by the munificence of princes, in the purchase of such instruments as were used by the celebrated Mayer and Herschel, and, by the use of which alone they were enabled in one sense to anticipate him, yet so extensively did he make himself acquainted with the heavenly bodies and the laws which govern their motions, that he predicted almost every thing which has been discovered by them or any other astronomers. The discoveries of Dr. Herschel, among the fixed stars, in addition to those made by Mr. Mayer, in a great degree only realized the expectations which were expressed many years before by Dr. Rittenhouse. Indeed his annunciations were almost prescient, respecting that portion of the heavens, which should, at some time, be the scene of the most important astronomical discoveries.

According to Dr. Herschel, the milky way is an immense nebula, near one of the sides of which is placed the solar system; and he imagined, that each nebula, of which he had observed more than nine hundred, consists of a group of suns, with their attendant planets! Dr. Rittenhouse never had the advantage of using such stupendous and costly telescopes, as those used by his great rival Herschel to explore the heavens; but his vast intellectual perception seems to have penetrated through space, and contemplated those sublime phenomena, which actually exist beyond the power of our vision.

Herschel, with all his advantages, was enabled only to testify the anticipations of Rittenhouse.

The American philosopher in language almost prophetic, and dictated by the most exalted perceptions of the grandeur of celestial objects, yet undiscovered, in his celebrated oration before the Philosophical Society, observed, that, "all yonder stars innumerable, with their dependencies, may, perhaps, compose but the leaf of a flower in the Creator's garden, or a single pillar in the immense buildings of the divine architect." Those expectations which occupied the mind of Rittenhouse, as early as the year 1775, of the amazing discoveries to be made among the fixed stars, were not mere conjectures or vague hypotheses; but were rational anticipations of realities founded on the most accurate observations, and most laborious researches, as well as the profoundest philosophical judgment. As Newton revealed those truths in physics, which his predecessor Bacon, preconceived; so that great practical astronomer, Herschel, by means of the most improved instruments, verified the grand hypotheses in astronomy, which had long before been conceived by the towering genius of Rittenhouse.

In the latter years of his life, Dr. Rittenhouse filled various public stations of a civil nature, in which he ably discharged the duties required of him. He was the first director of the United States Mint, established under the administration of president Washington; a trustee of the University of Pennsylvania; and a member of

different incorporated associations to promote internal improvements: In all of which, he was a good officer and an extensively useful citizen.

In reply to the preposterous assertion of the Abbe Raynal, "that America had not produced one able mathematician, one man of genius in a single art or a single science," Mr. Jefferson, late president of the United States, retorted the following emphatical contradiction, which presents Dr. Rittenhouse's pretensions in an unequivocal and satisfactory view: "In war we produced a Washington, whose memory will be adored, while liberty shall have votaries; whose name will triumph over time; and will in future ages assume its first station among the most celebrated worthies of the world; when that wretched philosophy, which would have arranged him among the degeneracies of nature, shall be forgotten. In physics, we have produced a Franklin, than whom no one of the present age has made more important discoveries, nor has enriched philosophy more, and given more ingenious solutions of the phenomena of nature. We have supposed Rittenhouse second to no astronomer living; that in genius he must be the first, because he is self taught. As an artist, he has exhibited as great proofs of mechanical genius as the world has ever produced. He has not indeed made a world; but by imitation, he has approached nearer its Maker than any other man who has lived from the creation to this day."

The citizens of the United States were not insensible of the merits of Dr. Rittenhouse. In-

ventions and improvements in every art and science were frequently submitted to his examination, and afterwards were patronized by the public, according as they were approved of by him. Wherever he went, he met with public respect and private attentions. But his reputation was not confined to his native country. His name was known and admired in every region of the earth, where science and genius are cultivated and respected. In the limited circles of private life he commanded esteem and affection. As a neighbour he was kind and charitable. His sympathy extended in a certain degree to distress of every kind, but it was excited with the most force, and the kindest effects to the weakness, pain and poverty of old age. As a friend he was sincere, ardent and disinterested. As a companion, he instructed upon all subjects. Those who enjoyed his company, might always learn something from his conversation, which was indicative of his mild disposition and the greatness of his understanding.

The source of his virtues, whether of a public or private nature, was his exalted conceptions of the Deity, together with his decided belief of the immortality of the soul. His religion was not derived wholly from his knowledge and admiration of the material world—he believed in the Christian revelation. Of this he gave many proofs, not only in the conformity of his life to the precepts of the gospel, but in his letters and conversation. In his speaking of the truth and excellency of the Christian religion, he mention-

ed, as an evidence of its divine origin, that the miracles of our Saviour differed from all other miracles, in being entirely of a kind and benevolent nature. Dr. Rush says, "It is no small triumph to the friends of revelation to observe, in this age of infidelity, that our religion has been admitted, and even defended, by men of the most exalted understanding, and of the strongest reasoning powers. The single testimony of Dr. Rittenhouse in its favour, outweighs the declamations of whole nations against it."

As the natural effect of his belief in the relation of the whole human race to each other, in a common Father and Redeemer, he embraced the whole family of mankind in the arms of his benevolence. But the philanthropy of Dr. Rittenhouse did not consist simply in wishes for the happiness of mankind. He reduced this divine principle to practice, by a series of faithful and disinterested services to that part of his fellow creatures, to which the usefulness of good men is chiefly exerted. His country—his beloved country, was the object of the strongest affections of his heart. For her he thought—for her he laboured—and for her, in the hours of her difficulties and dangers, he wept in every stage of the revolution.

The year of the declaration of independence, which changed our royal governments into republics, produced no change in his political tenets, for he had been educated in the principles of republicanism by his father.

Dr. Rittenhouse resigned the directorship of

the United States Mint, in June, 1792; after which he retired very much to the pursuits of science, and the tranquillity of domestic life. The scanty remnant of his days that yet remained, were spent in the dignity of a great philosopher, and a good man. From the society of his family and friends, he derived much comfort in his intervals of respite from sickness and pain. He was fully sensible of the approaching crisis of the disease, which took him in his youth, and finally bore him to the grave; and he was quite prepared to meet the awful summons, with the fortitude which a retrospect of a well spent life was calculated to inspire, and with the resignation, which an entire confidence in the goodness, wisdom, and mercy of God, taught him to be his duty. His demeanour on his death bed was consonant with the temper he had shown in every situation in which he was placed by Providence. He was calm, and above the fears of death. It was observed by Mr. Mallet, in the life of lord Bacon, that nothing can awaken the attention, nothing affect the heart of man, more strongly; than the deportment of eminent personages in their dying moments; in that only scene of life, when all are sure, sooner or later, to resemble them. Here then is a report of the last scene in the life of David Rittenhouse, a man who rose to the first eminence in the world.

About the middle of June, 1796, he called for the last time on his nephew, Dr. Benjamin Barton, one of the medical professors, in the University of Pennsylvania, whom he informed

that he had received a diploma of fellow from the Royal Society of London; and, with a tone of voice, and certain expression of countenance, which indicated the apprehension of his approaching dissolution, remarked, "that a few years ago, such a mark of respect from that illustrious body, would have been received by him with pleasure and pride." Dr. Rittenhouse, for some months, had been seriously impressed with the idea, that his career of usefulness and virtue was nearly run. He had, at several times, intimated to professor Barton, who was his physician, his impressions to this effect.

On the 22d of June, 1796, Dr. Barton was invited to visit his illustrious uncle. He found him in his garden, where he loved to walk; and soon learned that he laboured under a severe attack of cholera, accompanied with considerable fever, and an increase of that violent pain, and sense of oppression, at the region of his stomach, to which he had been subject more than thirty years. On the next day he was again visited by the doctor. He was sensibly worse. Dr. Barton requested permission to call in the aid of another physician; and accordingly Dr. Kuhn associated with him in the visits which were continued, until the catastrophe precluded the necessity of further medical services. He was bled; and the operation seemed to afford him a temporary relief from his pain. His strength gradually declined; and on the third day of his illness, it became obvious that he was soon to be separated from the world. He expired without a struggle, and

in the greatest serenity, ten minutes before two o'clock, on Sunday morning, 26th of June, 1796, in the presence of his youngest daughter, and his nephew, Dr. Barton. His excellent wife, who had ever been assiduous in her attentions on her illustrious companion, in sickness and in health, had retired from the chamber about two hours previously, unable to support the awful scene of expiring genius and virtue.

From the first invasion of his disease, he entertained little hopes of recovery. He made his will; and discovered no more solicitude about his situation, than was entirely decorous and proper, in every good and great man. Throughout his illness, he manifested the most happy temperament of mind; and it was only in the last hour of his life, that his powerful intellects were disturbed by a mild delirium. In the afternoon before his decease, the pain in his stomach being unusually severe, a poultice, composed of meal and laudanum, was applied to the part. In less than two hours after the application, he was asked, if he felt easier? He calmly answered, in the last words he ever distinctly uttered: "Yes; you have made the way to God easier!"

It has, sometimes, of late years, been said of persons, who had been distinguished in life, when they left the world in a state of indifference to every thing, and believing and hoping in nothing, that they died like philosophers. How very different was the latter end of Dr. Rittenhouse! That he was the first of philosophers, no

one will deny; but he died like a Christian—in-terested in the welfare of all around him—be-lieving in a life to come, and hoping for happi-ness from every attribute of the Deity.

The remains of Rittenhouse were deposited beneath the pavement within the observatory in his own garden. Over his body was laid a slab of marble, inscribed simply with his name, the time of his decease, and his age. A numerous concourse of his surviving friends voluntarily at-tended his funeral. The Rev. Dr. Green, de-livered a very appropriate address at the grave. “This,” said he, pointing to the repository of the philosopher, “is the tomb of genius and of science. Their child, their martyr, is here de-posed; and tears will speak the eulogy of his friends. I stand not here to pronounce it. The thought that engrosses my mind is—how much more clear and impressive must be the views, which the late spiritual inhabitant of that life-less corpse now possesses of God; of his infinite existence; of his adorable attributes; and of that eternal blaze of glory which emanates from him; than when it was blinded by a veil of flesh! ac-customed, as it was, to penetrate far into the universe—far as corporeal or mental vision here can reach. Still, what new and extensive scenes of wonder have opened on its eye, enlightened and invigorated by death! The discoveries of Rittenhouse, since he ⁿdied!—rapturous thought! have already been more and greater than while he lived. Yes; and could he address us from the spiritual world, his language would be,

“ All, all on earth is shadow, all beyond
Is substance; the reverse is folly's creed.”

“ Filled with these reflections, let us go from this tomb, and resolve to aim at the high destiny of our nature. Rightly aiming at this, we shall fill up life with usefulness and duty. We shall bear its burdens with patience; and we shall look forward to its close with pleasure. We shall consider death but as the birth of a new and nobler existence; as a dark, but a short passage to the regions of eternal day; and in the very agony of our change, we may exclaim in triumph: ‘ O death, where is thy sting! O grave, where is thy victory!’ ”

Dr. Rittenhouse was tall in stature; and in his person slender and straight. Although his constitution was delicate, his frame did not appear to have been originally weak. His gait was quick, and all his motions lively; his face was oval; complexion fair; and his hair brown. His features were good. His forehead was high, capacious, and smooth; his eyes were inclined to grey, expressive of animation, reflection, and good nature, and well placed under full arched brows. His nose was large, handsome, and inclined to the aquiline. His mouth was well formed; and his chin broad and strong. In short, his whole countenance was indicative of intelligence, complacency, and goodness; displayed a mixture of contemplation, benignity, and innocence; and easily distinguished the person of the philosopher, in the largest company. His manners corresponded with the amiable

simplicity of his life, character, and the nature of his pursuits. He deprecated ambition, pomp, and ostentation; contemned luxury; and hated tyranny in all shapes. He bore his testimony against the traffic in negroes; and was opposed to every species of cruelty and injustice. Though plain in all his domestic arrangements, he lived well; nor was he in any respect deficient in that decorum in his personal appearance, and in the appendages of his household, which corresponded with his character and station in society. Without parade or splendour, in his furniture and dress, he was neat, correct, and gentleman like. His mansion, and every thing about it, denoted the residence of good sense, elegant simplicity, and genuine comfort. In all his relations and conduct, he was greatly exemplary; a good husband, father, and master. He was happily free from all those foibles, inconvenient eccentricities, and musing, absent seasons, which so frequently characterize philosophers.

Such was Dr. Rittenhouse. His natural and acquired abilities were truly great, as his moral qualities were of the highest and most estimable order; for in no situation or stage of his life have we beheld his virtues obscured by a cloud of weakness or of vice.

He published an oration, delivered before the Philosophical Society, 1775, the subject of which is the history of astronomy; and essays, chiefly on mathematical and astronomical subjects, in the first volume of the transactions of the Society.

WAYNE.

GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE occupies a conspicuous station among the heroes and patriots of the American revolution. That eventful epoch was calculated to call into exertion the talents and virtues of our citizens, and the page of history can offer to our view, no country in the maturity of its age, with which the infancy of our own may not be proudly compared. Never has a war been conducted with such purity of intention, such integrity of principle, as the one which separated the United States from the British empire; and while these principles remain with us, while America continues true to herself, resting on the favour of that Providence which led her through the dangerous ordeal, she may confidently bid defiance to the arts, and to the arms of the old world.

Anthony Wayne was born in the year 1745, in Chester county, in the state, then colony, of Pennsylvania. His father, who was a respectable farmer, was many years a representative for the county of Chester, in the general assembly, before the revolution. His grandfather, who was distinguished for his attachment to the principles of liberty, bore a captain's commission under king William, at the battle of the Boyne. Anthony Wayne succeeded his father as a representative for the county of Chester, in the year 1773; and from his first appearance in public life, distinguished himself as a firm and

decided patriot. He opposed with much ability the unjust demands of the mother country, and in connexion with some gentlemen of distinguished talents, was of material service in preparing the way for the firm and decisive part which Pennsylvania took in the general contest.

In 1775, he was appointed to the command of a regiment, which his character enabled him to raise in a few weeks in his native county. In the same year he was detached under general Thompson into Canada. In the defeat which followed, in which general Thompson was made a prisoner, colonel Wayne, though wounded, displayed great gallantry and good conduct, in collecting and bringing off the scattered and broken bodies of troops.

In the campaign of 1776, he served under general Gates at Ticonderoga, and was highly esteemed by that officer for both his bravery and skill as an engineer. At the close of that campaign he was created a brigadier general.

At the battle of Brandywine he behaved with his usual bravery, and for a long time opposed the progress of the enemy at Chad's ford. In this action the inferiority of the Americans in numbers, discipline, and arms, gave them little chance of success; but the peculiar situation of the public mind was supposed to require a battle to be risked; the ground was bravely disputed, and the action was not considered as decisive. The spirits of the troops were preserved by a belief that the loss of the enemy had equalled their own. As it was the intention of the Ame-

rican commander in chief to hazard another action on the first favourable opportunity that should offer, general Wayne was detached with his division, to harass the enemy by every means in his power. The British troops were encamped at Fredyffrin, and general Wayne was stationed about three miles in the rear of their left wing, near the Paoli tavern, and from the precautions he had taken, he considered himself secure; but about 11 o'clock, on the night of the 17th September, major general Gray, having driven in his pickets, suddenly attacked him with fixed bayonets. Wayne, unable to withstand the superior number of his assailants, was obliged to retreat; but formed again at a small distance, having lost about one hundred and fifty killed and wounded. As blame was attached, by some of the officers of the army, to general Wayne, for allowing himself to be surprised in this manner, he demanded a court martial, which after examining the necessary evidence, declared that he had done every thing to be expected from an active, brave, and vigilant officer; and acquitted him with honour.

Shortly after was fought the battle of Germantown, in which he greatly signalized himself by his spirited manner of leading his men into action.

In all the councils of war, general Wayne was distinguished for supporting the most energetic and decisive measures. In the one previous to the battle of Monmouth, he and general Cadwallader were the only officers decidedly in fa-

vour of attacking the British army. The American officers were said to have been influenced by the opinions of the Europeans. The baron de Steuben, and generals Lee and Du Portail, whose military skill was in high estimation, had warmly opposed an engagement, as too hazardous—but general Washington, whose opinion was in favour of an engagement, made such dispositions as would be most likely to lead to it. In that action, so honourable to the American arms, general Wayne was conspicuous in the ardour of his attack. General Washington in his letter to Congress, observes, “Were I to conclude my account of this day’s transactions without expressing my obligations to the officers of the army in general, I should do injustice to their merit, and violence to my own feelings. They seemed to vie with each other in manifesting their zeal and bravery. The catalogue of those who distinguished themselves is too long to admit of particularizing individuals. I cannot, however, forbear mentioning brigadier general Wayne, whose good conduct and bravery throughout the whole action deserves particular commendation.”

In July, 1779, the American commander in chief having conceived a design of attacking the strong post of Stony Point, committed the charge of this enterprise to general Wayne. The garrison was composed of six hundred men, principally Highlanders, commanded by lieutenant colonel Johnson. Stony Point is a considerable height, the base of which, on the one side, is

washed by the Hudson river, and on the other is covered by a morass, over which there is but one crossing place. On the top of this hill was the fort; formidable batteries of heavy artillery were planted on it, in front of which, breast-works were advanced, and half way down, was a double row of abattis. The batteries commanded the beach and the crossing place of the morass. Several vessels of war were also in the river, whose guns commanded the foot of the hill. At noon, on the 15th of July, general Wayne marched from Sandy Beach, and arrived at eight o'clock in the evening within a mile and a half of the fort, where he made the necessary disposition for the assault. After reconnoitring the situation of the enemy, at half past eleven he led his troops with unloaded muskets and fixed bayonets, and without firing a single gun, completely carried the fort and made the garrison, amounting to five hundred and forty-three (the rest being killed), prisoners. In the attack, while at the head of Febiger's regiment, general Wayne received a wound in the head with a musket ball, which, in the heat of the conflict supposing mortal, and anxious to expire in the lap of glory, he called to his aids to carry him forward and let him die in the fort. The resistance on the part of the garrison was very spirited. Out of the forlorn hope of twenty men, commanded by lieutenant Gibbon, whose business it was to remove the abattis, seventeen were killed. For the brave, prudent and soldier-like conduct displayed in this achievement, Congress

presented to general Wayne a gold medal emblematic of the action.

In the campaign of 1781, in which lord Cornwallis, and a British army were obliged to surrender prisoners of war, he bore a conspicuous part. His presence of mind never failed him in the most critical situations. Of this he gave an eminent example on the James river. Having been deceived by some false information, into a belief that the British army had passed the river, leaving but the rear guard behind, he hastened to attack the latter before it should also have effected its passage; but on pushing through a morass and wood, instead of the rear guard he found the whole British army drawn up close to him. His situation did not admit of a moments deliberation. Conceiving the boldest to be the safest measure, he immediately led his small detachment, not exceeding eight hundred men, to the charge, and after a short, but very smart and close firing, in which he lost one hundred and eighteen of his men, he succeeded in bringing off the rest, under cover of the wood. Lord Cornwallis, suspecting the attack to be a feint, in order to draw him into an ambuscade, would not permit his troops to pursue.

The enemy having made considerable head in Georgia, Wayne was despatched by general Washington to take the command of the forces in that state, and after some sanguinary engagements, succeeded in establishing security and order. For his services in that state, the legislature presented him with a valuable farm.

On the peace, which followed shortly after, he returned to private life; but in 1789 we find him a member of the Pennsylvania convention, and one of those in favour of the present federal constitution of the United States.

In the year 1792, he was appointed to succeed general St. Clair, who had resigned the command of the army engaged against the Indians on our western frontier. He had to oppose an enemy of unceasing activity, abounding in stratagems, and flushed with recent victory. His troops were composed of new levies, who with difficulty could be brought to submit to the strictness of discipline, necessary to be preserved in order to counteract the arts of their wily foe. The service was considered as extremely dangerous, and the recruiting proceeded very slowly. Two gallant armies had been cut to pieces by these savages, who had destroyed with fire and the hatchet, the advanced settlements of the whites. On his appointment, it was supposed by many, that the military ardour, for which he had ever been eminently distinguished, would be very likely to lead him into action under unfavourable circumstances, when opposed by a foe, whose vigilance was unceasing, and whose rule it was, never to risk an action, without the greatest assurance of success. But the appointment had been made by the man who of all others was the best judge of the requisite qualities of a commander. General Wayne had been selected for this important situation by president Washington, who entertained a distinguished

regard for him; and the result showed his opinion as accurate in this, as in all other instances of his glorious life.

Wayne formed an encampment at Pittsburgh, and such exemplary discipline was introduced among the new troops, that on their advance into the Indian country, they appeared like veterans. He wished to come to a general engagement with the enemy, but aware of the serious consequences that would follow a defeat, the movements of the army were conducted with consummate prudence. Parties were constantly in advance, and as well to guard against a surprise, which had been fatal to the officers who had preceded him, as to inure his troops to vigilance and toil, the station of every night was fortified. Provisions were difficult to procure, and a rapid advance into the enemy's country, must have been followed by as rapid a retreat. He, properly, conceived that the security of the country and the favourable termination of the war, depended more on maintaining the ground, in a slow advance, than by making a rapid incursion into their villages, which he might be obliged instantly to abandon. At this time the Six Nations had shown a disposition to hostilities, which the care of the president was scarcely able to prevent. And on the south, it was with difficulty that the government of Georgia restrained the turbulence of its savage neighbours. In this situation, a retreat of the American troops, would probably have been attended with the most fatal consequences to the country.

The Indians had collected in great numbers, and it was necessary not only to rout them, but to occupy their country by a chain of posts, that should, for the future, check their predatory incursions. Pursuing this regular and systematic mode of advance, the autumn of 1793 found general Wayne with his army at a post in the wilderness, called Greenville, about six miles in advance of Fort Jefferson, where he determined to encamp for the winter, in order to make the necessary arrangements for opening the campaign to effect early in the following spring. After fortifying his camp, he took possession of the ground on which the Americans had been defeated in 1791, which he fortified also, and called the work Fort Recovery. This situation of the army, menacing the Indian villages, effectually prevented any attack on the white settlements.

The impossibility of procuring the necessary supplies prevented the march of the troops till the summer. On the eighth of August, the army arrived at the junction of the rivers Au Glaize and Miami of the Lakes, where they erected works for the protection of the stores. About thirty miles from this place, the British had formed a post, in the vicinity of which the Indians had assembled their whole force. On the 15th, the army again advanced down the Miami, and on the 18th arrived at the Rapids. On the following day they erected some works for the protection of the baggage. The situation of the enemy was reconnoitred, and they were found

posted in a thick wood, in the rear of the British fort. On the 20th, the army advanced to the attack. The Miami covered the right flank, and on the left were mounted volunteers commanded by general Todd. After marching about five miles, major Price, who led the advance, received so heavy a fire from the Indians who were stationed behind trees, that he was compelled to fall back. The enemy had occupied a wood in front of the British fort, which from the quantity of fallen timber, could not be entered by the horse. The legion was immediately ordered to advance with trailed arms and rouse them from their covert; the cavalry under captain Campbell, were directed to pass between the Indians and the river, while the volunteers, led by general Scott, made a circuit to turn their flank. So rapid, however, was the charge of the legion, that before the rest of the army could get into action, the enemy were completely routed, and driven through the woods for more than two miles, and the troops halted within gunshot of the British fort. All the Indians' houses and cornfields were destroyed. In this decisive action, the whole loss of general Wayne's army, in killed and wounded, amounted only to one hundred and seven men. As hostilities continued on the part of the Indians, their whole country was laid waste, and forts established, which effectually prevented their return.

The success of this engagement destroyed the enemy's power; and in the following year general Wayne concluded a definitive treaty of peace with them.

A life of peril and of glory was terminated in the month of December, 1796. He had shielded his country from the murderous hatchet of the savage. He had established her boundaries. He had forced her enemies to sue for protection. He beheld her triumphant, rich in arts, and potent in arms. What more could his patriotic spirit wish to see? He died in a hut in the wilderness, and lies buried on the shore of Lake Erie.*

WASHINGTON.

IN the history of man, we contemplate, with particular satisfaction, those legislators, heroes, and philosophers, whose wisdom, valour, and virtue, have contributed to the happiness of the human species. We trace the luminous progress of those excellent beings with secret complacency; our emulation is excited, while we behold them steadily pursue the path of rectitude, in defiance of every obstruction; and we rejoice that we are of the same species.

The authentic pages of biography unite the most grateful amusement with instruction. Truth supports the dignity of the historic muse, who will not admit of either fulsome panegyric, or

* His remains were removed, in 1809, to Chester county, and interred in the family burying ground of his son Isaac Wayne, esq. A monument has been erected to his memory by the society of Cincinnati.

invidious censure—she describes her hero with genuine simplicity—mentions his frailties, his characteristic peculiarities, and his shining qualities. In short, she gives a faithful and lively portrait of the man, investigates the latent motives of his actions, and celebrates those virtues which have raised him to an enviable pre-eminence above his cotemporaries.

We sympathize in the sufferings, and participate the triumphs of those illustrious men who stand

“Majestic 'mid the monuments of time;”

and the approbation of excellence in others, naturally leads the mind to imitate the object of its adoration.

Among these worthies, who have a claim to our gratitude and veneration, **GEORGE WASHINGTON**, a native of the United States, appears in a conspicuous place, in the first rank.

He was the descendant of an ancestry, not opulent, but ancient and respectable, from the north of England. About the year 1657, his great grandfather, John Washington, possessing an independent and enterprising spirit, emigrated to America, and settled on an estate, in Westmoreland county, in the province of Virginia. His immediate issue, in the line we are tracing, was Lawrence Washington, whose son Augustine, was, by a second marriage, the father of the subject of this article.

George Washington, being the third in descent, from the European stock, was an American, by the ties of birth-right and blood, no less

than by those of education and sentiment. He was born at the original seat of his paternal ancestors, in the county of Westmoreland, on the twenty-second day of February, 1732.

Primitively, to inspire him with a love of truth, and to cultivate, in his infant mind, a rooted abhorrence of deception and falsehood, appear to have been the early and continued care of his excellent parents. Nor, in relation to him and his future destinies, could they have engaged in a more sacred and important duty; or devised by the aid of wisdom and experience, a plan of education of higher necessity or fairer promise.

Ardent, enterprising, and of surpassing strength, his mind was peculiarly qualified to lead or to command. For ordinary operations, it had neither fitness nor predilection; nor, from his tenth year, could it ever be easily seduced into childish sports.

Without the sentiments, then, so wisely and piously inculcated by his parents, a love of truth, and an abhorrence of falsehood, which constitute the basis of sound morality, it might, by becoming the harbour of vice and dishonour, have proved to his cotemporaries, instead of a blessing, a source of serious and lasting misfortune. Enamoured of employment, and formed for high exploits, it could not, under circumstances favourable for action, have failed to transmit to posterity, some enduring memorials of its powers. In achievements, advantageous or injurious, in no common degree, it was destined to signalize itself. *

So faithfully was this scheme of instruction administered, that it proved, in its issue, completely successful. By those who are entitled to credit, it is asserted, that, on no occasion, either to insure a favour or reward, or to escape anticipated reprimand or correction, was the subject of it known to utter a falsehood. A sense of duty, operating on a manly and ingenious disposition, induced him to acknowledge, without prevarication, whatever faults the wantonness of childhood might have seduced him to commit. So proverbial did his adherence to truth, and the perfect correctness of his representations become, that, when, at school, disputes arose among his companions, as to the existence or character of facts or occurrences, where he was alleged to have been present, he was uniformly called on, to settle the controversy; and appeals from his decision were exceedingly rare.

These things, small in themselves, would be unworthy of record, as the mere attributes of the child; but they swell into importance, from their intimate connexion with the transcendent worth and greatness of the man. So true, and so important, in their application, are the lines of the poet:

“’Tis education forms the solid mind,

“Just as the twig is bent, the tree’s inclin’d.”

Before he had completed his tenth year, young Washington, having had the misfortune to be deprived of his father, was left to the care of a widowed mother, under circumstances, which

did not permit him to receive the advantages of a liberal education.

The knowledge of mathematics excepted, in which, from the bent and aptitude of his genius to that science, he made considerable progress, his scholastic attainments appear to have been limited. In the homely language of the times, "to read, write, and cipher," constituted the complement of learning, allotted to him, who was destined to prove the glory of his age; and to rank at the head of the ornaments of history. But so vigorous were the seeds of greatness implanted in his nature, that but little cultivation was requisite for their growth.

He is said to have manifested, at an early period, a strong predilection for the military profession. Besides an unusual attachment to fire-arms, and a dexterity in using them, beyond his years, he was in the constant practice of drilling his companions, forming them into sections, arranging them in order of battle, and leading them to mimic combat. On these occasions, however inferior, in age and size, to many of his comrades, he was always, in rank, commander in chief.

Nor was nature content to bestow on him only the soul of a chieftain. To render him perfect, in this respect, as far as perfection belongs to humanity, she was equally liberal to him, in personal qualities. With a figure, masculine and well formed, and unusually graceful and commanding, for his years, he possessed extraordinary agility and strength. In running, he

had no equal; in leaping and wrestling, very few. In horsemanship and hunting, he also excelled.

By pursuing habitually, during his youth, such manly and athletic exercises, as these, he acquired that vigour and hardihood, activity and address, which so admirably fitted him, in qualities of person, for the scenes in which he was destined to engage. For, to him whose province it becomes, to penetrate unexplored and dangerous forests; to reconnoitre a foe, swift of foot, and forever on the alert; to endure the extremes and hardships of a camp, oftentimes unprovided with the necessary protection against the inclemencies of the weather; and to lead armies, in person, to battle; efficiency of body, is no less requisite than resources of mind.

When in his fifteenth year, his passion for arms disclosed itself in an act of a more decided character. Fired by the splendour of some achievements at sea, and the Americans having, as yet, no renown on that element, he solicited and obtained the appointment of midshipman in the British navy.

But the scenes, which, in prospect, so attractively presented themselves to his youthful imagination, and invited him to glory, in this line of life, he voluntarily relinquished, at the entreaties of his mother. At so critical an age, when feeling is most unruly, and reason immature, did he exhibit a perfect mastery of himself, even in opposition to his ruling passion.

From this period, we hear but little of our

young countryman, until his nineteenth year, when we find him, high in reputation, as a surveyor of land, in a frontier district, and one of the adjutants general of the province of Virginia, with the rank of major in the line. To have obtained, thus early, a trust and a commission, requiring, for their due execution, the judgment and experience of mature life, he must have employed his youth to excellent purpose. To the steadiness, fidelity, and perseverance of manhood, he must have united a commanding dignity of deportment, and a degree of prudence, and intelligence, altogether beyond his years. History furnishes, perhaps, no instance, in which, without the intrigues of party, or the overruling influence of the affluent or the great, a confidence so extensive, as was here reposed in so young a man.

But this is not the only particular, in which his merit was beyond example. He rarely appears, in any capacity, without exhibiting a marked superiority of excellence. This is true, whether we regard him as a citizen, or a statesman, a first magistrate, or a military chief. Unlettered as he was, even his writings are singularly perspicuous, chaste, and forcible. But, on these topics, we shall have occasion, hereafter, to dwell more at large.

A crisis was now at hand, in which he was to be called to the execution of a trust, much more arduous in its nature, and momentous in its issue, than any, in which he had been, heretofore, concerned.

France and England, although at peace in Europe, might be said to be, virtually, at war, in America. Each nation claimed the right of sovereignty, over a large unsettled tract of country, west of the Allegheny mountains, but within the chartered lines of the British colonies. In this disputed territory, France meditated the erection of a number of forts, with a view to maintain her claim to it; and, connecting Canada to Louisiana, by a chain of military posts, to confine the British colonies to the east of the mountains. This encroachment, should it be actually attempted, it was the determination of the colonists to repel by arms.

To prevent such an extremity, if possible; or, should he fail in the effort, the better to justify his conduct, in the event, governor Dinwiddie, of the province of Virginia, resolved to send a remonstrance to the French commandant, on the waters of the Ohio, solemnly protesting against the proceedings of France, as hostile to the rights of his Britannic majesty, and threatening to the safety, and injurious to the interests, of his American subjects. Of this important state document, which might become the basis of either peace or war, major Washington, now in the twenty-second year of his age, was selected as the bearer.

But his mission was not limited, in its object, to the mere carrying of a letter. He was deputed to explore, with a view to military positions and operations, the tract of country through which he was to pass; to conciliate the

affections of the Indian tribes inhabiting it; to compass, as far as possible, the designs of France; and to report, on his return, such intelligence, as might aid the government, in its adoption of measures, to meet the occasion.

A mission so intrinsically difficult, and, at the same time, so important, had never, perhaps, been intrusted to the sole management of so youthful a negotiator. To a mind less aspiring, or a spirit of less ardour, intrepidity, and enterprise, the obstacles that presented themselves would have appeared insurmountable.

Winter was approaching; and the route to the French head quarters, lay through a tract of wilderness, several hundred miles in extent, embarrassed by mountains, intersected by rapid and dangerous rivers, covered by snows, of considerable depth, and inhabited by several tribes of savages, some of which were known to be unfriendly, at the same time, to the British colonists.

But instead of discouragements, these things were incentives, to the soul of Washington. Leaving to others, of halcyon temperament, the pleasures of the calm, and the enjoyment of the sunshine, it was his to exult in the strife of the elements, and the coming of the storm. Pleased with the enterprise, to which he was called, on account of the good it might eventually produce, he was the more enamoured of it from the difficulties and dangers, by which it was surrounded.

Having prepared for his journey, without a moment's delay, he set out from a frontier set-

tlement, on Will's creek, on the 15th of November, accompanied by two servants, and an interpreter, accomplished his mission, in a manner so perfect, as to secure the undivided applause of his country, and returned to Williamsburgh, on the 78th day from the time of his appointment.

During this excursion, besides other observations of practical importance, he first designated as a situation suitable for a fortress, the point of land, formed by the confluence of the Monongahela and the Allegheny rivers. On that spot Fort Du Quesne, subsequently Fort Pitt, now Pittsburgh, was, soon afterwards, erected by order of the French.

The journal kept by major Washington, on this occasion, was deemed, by the governor and colonial assembly, of his native province, worthy of the press; when printed, was eagerly sought after and read, by his countrymen; and procured, for its author, as well on account of the resources of his mind, as of his personal prowess, energies, and firmness, a large additional stock of public admiration, and well placed confidence.

Induced, by the stormy aspect of affairs, to raise, in the following year, a body of men, for the protection of her frontier settlements, Virginia conferred on major Washington, the rank of lieutenant colonel; and, his superior officer soon after dying, gave to him the entire command of the regiment.

Accustomed to lead in every enterprise of

gallantry and danger, he had the fortune to conduct, in person, the first open conflict of arms, which took place in the war that was now commencing, between the French and the British colonists. Convinced of the hostile intentions of a detachment of the former, which had encamped near the Great Meadows, on the western frontier of Virginia, he advanced on them, under cover of a dark and rainy night, poured in a fire, which killed the commanding officer, Monsieur Jumonville, and immediately surrounding the remainder, captured the whole party, with the exception of one individual, who effected his escape.

Not long after this, an affair occurred, much better calculated than any preceding one, to try completely the military talents of our young commander.

With nothing but a half finished stockade fort, and his own genius to defend him, we find him, at the head of three hundred Virginians, engaged in desperate, but unequal combat, with a detachment of twelve hundred French and Indians, under the command of Monsieur de Villier.

The action lasted from ten o'clock, in the morning, until sunset; during the whole of which, foremost in battle, and refusing refreshment, Washington fought without the stockade, openly exposed to the fire of the enemy. But, from the beginning, until the close, of his career of glory, the shield of Heaven appeared to be before him; for, in the midst of peril, which so of-

ten seemed to menace him with inevitable destruction, no hostile hand was ever permitted to shed a drop of his blood.

A parley being called for, by the French commander, a negotiation ensued, which terminated, on the part of Washington, in a surrender of the fort, on condition, that the defenders of it should be permitted to "march out with the honours of war, to retain their arms and baggage, and return, unmolested, to the inhabited parts of Virginia."

For their firmness and good conduct in battle, and a capitulation so honourable, with an enemy so far superior in numbers, colonel Washington and his officers received from the legislature of Virginia, a vote of thanks. In addition to their pay, three hundred pistoles were, at the same time, distributed among the soldiers who had been engaged in the action. No arrangements being made, by the government of the colony, for a renewal of offensive operations, during the present year, colonel Washington resigned his commission.

An open rupture between France and England was, in a short time, the result of so serious a collision between their colonies.

Preparations were made by both parties, to act with vigour, and on an extensive scale.

General Braddock arriving in America, early in the year 1755, at the head of two British regiments, with orders to proceed immediately to protect the frontiers, and chastise the enemy, colonel Washington accepted an invitation to

accompany him, in the character of a volunteer aid.

The object of the campaign was the reduction of Du Quesne, a French garrison, situated, as already stated, near the confluence of the Monongahela and the Allegheny rivers.

Ignorant, as general Braddock was, of the nature of the country, through which he was to pass, as well as the character of the enemy he had to encounter; and rejecting, from a sentiment of military pride, strengthened, perhaps, in the present instance, by a conceit of British superiority, the salutary advice of his American aid, who was known to be perfectly acquainted with both, delay in movement, and a terrible disaster in battle, were the fatal consequences.

While a select detachment of twelve hundred men, under the immediate command of general Braddock, was on its march from the Little Meadows, towards Fort Du Quesne, colonel Washington, who had been previously indisposed, was suddenly seized with a raging fever, which compelled him, after a dangerous effort to proceed, to halt for several days, under medical treatment.

Having recovered sufficiently to travel, in his baggage wagon, he pressed forward, with all the eagerness of military enthusiasm, and, rejoining the detachment, on the 8th of July, entered immediately, although much enfeebled, on the performance of his duties.

On the day following, just as the army had crossed the Monongahela, and secure of danger,

was in easy march towards its place of destination, now, but a few miles distant, in front, occurred that memorable scene of slaughter, known throughout Europe, as well as America, by the popular name of "Braddock's defeat."

An ambuscade had been formed, in a well chosen position, by a large party of French and Indians, into which, by again rejecting, in a tone of haughtiness, the modest counsels of his volunteer aid, advising him of the probability of such an event, the British commander was unfortunately seduced.

A conflict of the most sanguinary character ensued. It was in this field of blood, where the hearts of the bravest shrunk, in dismay, from the dismal war-hoop, and the wide-spreading carnage, that the youthful American, by his unshaken firmness, self-possession, and skill in battle, distinguished himself to the perfect astonishment of his country.

So deadly was the aim of the French and Indian riflemen, at the British officers, that, early in the action, Washington was the only surviving aid of the ill fated Braddock. This disaster, in itself disheartening, trebled his duties, and increased his exertions, to a degree that was incredible. Debilitated, as he was, by a fever, from which he had but imperfectly recovered, he was seen on horseback, at every point of the action, but especially where the fire of the enemy was most destructive to the British line, directing the movements of the provincial rangers, rallying and encouraging the broken and de-

sponding columns of regulars, and executing the orders of the commander in chief.

During three hours, he was thus exposed, far within striking distance, to the deliberate aim of some of the most deadly marksmen of the age. Two horses fell under him, and a third was wounded; four balls pierced his coat, and several others grazed his sword; but, destined, by Heaven, for higher purposes, his person was untouched. Every other officer on horseback, being either killed, or severely wounded, he, alone, at the close of the action, was capable of service.

What rendered his safety the more extraordinary, several of the Indians afterwards acknowledged, that, when but a few paces distant from him, they aimed their shot repeatedly at his breast. His escape, under these circumstances, began to produce among them a firm belief, that, by virtue of some supernatural agency, his person, for the time, was rendered invulnerable.

Partly on account of a preservation so signal, in the midst of perils, so numerous and menacing, and, in part, from the well tried heroism of his character, an able and pious divine, of the day, declared, in a strain of impassioned eloquence, that he could not but consider him as preserved by Heaven for some very distinguished service to his country.

When in the course of the battle, general Braddock, who, at the head of his troops, had gallantly presented himself, as a mark for the riflemen, fell, under a wound, that, in a few days,

proved mortal, the panic of his regulars became universal, and their flight from the combat, disorderly and precipitate. But, not so with Washington, and the surviving remnant of his brave Virginians. They lingered on the field, with unyielding obstinacy, protected the rear of their routed companions, and rescued from the butchery of the hatchet and the scalping knife, the person of the wounded commander in chief.

Under Providence, it was the good conduct of colonel Washington, in battle and retreat, that saved the army from utter extermination. It was the belief of every one—nor did thousands hesitate, loudly to express it—that had he been invested with the chief command, the disasters of the day would not have occurred.

By the discomfiture and retreat of the army of Braddock, the frontiers of Virginia were again exposed to the incursions and massacres of a victorious foe. For protection and safety, the trust of his native province, was instinctively reposed in the genius of Washington. So unlimited was her confidence in his judgment and skill, that, in her scheme of defence, she not only appointed him commander in chief of all the colonial troops to be raised on the occasion, but vested in him the privilege of nominating his field officers.

From this time, until the close of hostilities in 1758, a period of about three years, the life of our young countryman presented a scene of unremitting action, solicitude and toil.

To defend, with a very limited body of troops,

a frontier of nearly four hundred miles in extent, easily passable at almost any point, against an enemy intrepid, artful, and forever on the alert; that skulked by day, and ravaged by night, substituting murder for honourable war—against such an enemy, to conduct a defence so disproportioned to his means, was a task too arduous for man to perform. It was during his devotion to it, and while his distracted fellow subjects were imploring from him succours he was unable to afford, that he expressed himself, by a letter, in the following terms: “The supplicating tears of the women, and the moving petitions of the men, melt me with such deadly sorrow, that, I solemnly declare, if I know my own mind, I could offer myself a willing sacrifice to the butchering enemy, provided that could contribute to the people’s ease.”

Difficult, and of great responsibility, as was the appointment he held, his popularity, while toiling in the discharge of the duties of it, continuing to increase, he left it with more reputation than he accepted it: a circumstance of rare occurrence, in any thing connected with the feelings of the multitude. In the midst of their distresses, when their sufferings were such as might have wrung from them expressions of deep dissatisfaction, with every thing earthly, the people of the frontiers were never heard to murmur a complaint against the conduct of Washington. With a degree of unanimity, but very seldom witnessed, all seemed convinced, that whatever

was within the compass of human achievement, he faithfully performed.

Of all that he recommended to the government of Virginia, for the permanent security and tranquillity of the province, his favourite measure was the reduction of Fort Du Quesne. "Never," said he in a letter to a friend, "will the knife and the hatchet cease to be stained in the blood of the frontier inhabitants, until that fortress be within our power. Better to sacrifice, in the reduction of it, another army, than that the enterprise be abandoned."

The event, in relation to this point, fully evinced the correctness of his views, and the soundness of his judgment. No sooner did Fort Du Quesne pass into the possession of the British, in 1758, than the war of the frontiers was completely at an end.

The marauding and murdering parties of savages, heretofore so fatal and alarming in their incursions, having, now, on the borders of the colonies, neither a place of common rendezvous, in which to concert their plans of invasion, a strong hold to fly to on occasions of danger, nor artful counsellors to encourage and reward them in the practice of rapine, and the pursuit of blood, ceased to be troublesome to the repose of the inhabitants.

With the close of the campaign of 1758, active hostilities being now at an end, terminated the career of colonel Washington as a provincial officer.

On resigning his commission, and retiring from the army, he received, in a most affectionate address, the thanks of his regiment; and carried with him the esteem of the British officers, and the gratitude and love of his native province, which he had so highly honoured and so nobly served.

Scarcely had he reposed from the toils of war, when, in reward for all he had performed and endured, he was favoured, in marriage, with the hand of Mrs. Custis, who, to an elegant person, and an ample fortune, united all the qualities of a fine woman, and the attainments and polish of an accomplished lady.

A few years previously, he had received, on the death of an elder brother, a valuable estate, denominated Mount Vernon, pleasantly situated on the banks of the Potomac. On this he settled soon after his marriage, and, forgetting in the lap of domestic happiness, the fatigues and solitudes of military life, exchanged, in a short time, the character of the ablest soldier of the country, for that of the most skilful cultivator of the soil.

From the beauties of its scenery, the salubrity of its situation, and a sentiment of attachment to his brother, who bequeathed it to him, Mount Vernon had for Washington all the attractions a place of residence could possibly possess. In that delightful and favourite spot, surrounded by whatever renders life desirable,

“ A nation’s praise, friends, health, connubial love,
“ A conscience peaceful, and approving Heaven,”

he devoted himself, for a period of fifteen years, exclusively to agricultural and domestic pursuits; except, that he served as a member of the house of burgesses of Virginia, and a judge of the court of the county in which he resided. In these capacities he acquitted himself with great intelligence, purity and honour, enlarged his experience in the transaction of public business, and acquired much useful and practical knowledge in the science of civil government.

During this interval, the conflicting claims of Great Britain and America were oftentimes a subject of serious discussion in the legislature of Virginia. On these occasions, Washington steadily attached himself to the whig party, and opposed, with all the weight of his character, and every argument his genius could devise, the right of the mother country to tax her colonies. In consideration of this line of conduct, he was known by the name of the *Virginia Patriot*.

In the year 1774, we find him a distinguished member from his native province, of the first American Congress, which assembled in Philadelphia, to deliberate on the rights and interests of their common country, to remonstrate against grievances, which could no longer be tolerated, and, should the crisis demand it, to choose between political freedom and bondage, the resistance of citizens and the submission of slaves.

Denominated, from his skill and experience in military affairs the *Soldier of America*, he was chairman, as long as he remained in Congress, of every committee appointed by that

body, for the purpose of public defence. And, when, ultimately, the injustice, and meditated oppression of the British ministry, forced on the American people the war of the revolution, he was unanimously elected, to the infinite satisfaction and joy of his country, commander in chief, of all the armies of the United Colonies. So pre-eminent was his standing, as a military character, that his appointment was neither attended with competition, nor followed by envy. It was an act of intuitive homage, paid by an enlightened and virtuous people, to an individual who was above rivalry.

Illustrious as he already was, and inestimable as his services to his country had been, we now behold him entering on a much more radiant and important career.

Having accepted, with expressions of peculiar modesty, the exalted rank bestowed on him, by Congress, he soon manifested, in the discharge of the momentous duties appertaining to it, all the qualities of a great commander. What he had been in his youth, to the colony of Virginia, its vigorous and invincible arm of defence, he now became, in the strength of manhood, to his country at large.

To give a finished portraiture of all his achievements, during the war of the revolution, is the province of history: the biographer must be content with a bare enumeration of them.

It was not the least patriotic of his actions, that, for his services, as commander in chief, which were indeed above price, he declined,

from their commencement, by express stipulation, all emolument. The disbursement of the expenses, necessarily attendant on the station he filled, was all his country could prevail on him to accept.

Massachusetts was now the theatre of war, the town of Boston being occupied by the enemy.

On the reception of his commission, general Washington lost no time in placing himself at the head of the American forces, in the vicinity of Cambridge.

His journey from Philadelphia to that place, was a continued jubilee to the friends of liberty. He was welcomed into the towns and villages, through which he passed, by deputations, gratulatory addresses, professions of attachment and proffers of support. The liveliest hopes were entertained and expressed, that, under his direction, Heaven would be propitious to the arms of freedom.

On his arrival at the American head quarters, he found an assemblage of brave men, anxious to avenge the wrongs of their country, but no army, in a technical sense. Discipline among the troops, experience among the officers, skilful engineers, ammunition and bayonets, clothes and working tools, were wanting in a degree that was truly alarming. Nothing but the genius and resources of a great leader, could supply, on the very lines of an enemy, provided with every thing, such a fearful deficiency of military means.

Under these circumstances the first care of

the commander in chief was, to introduce among his soldiers a system of suitable discipline, to create the means of instruction for his officers, and to procure, without delay, the munitions that were wanting.

No sooner had he accomplished this, and prepared his army to operate offensively, than he became exceedingly anxious for some achievement, that might shed a lustre on the arms of his country, and confirm the spirits of the timid and wavering.

For this purpose, he projected, against the enemy, various enterprises, all of them marked with profound judgment, and some of them peculiarly bold and daring. But the prudence of general Howe, the British commander, who kept strictly within his lines, and other circumstances, not subject to human control, prevented their accomplishment.

Thus passed the winter of 1775-6, the British army in possession of Boston, and the American of the heights and strong holds around it, without the occurrence of any action to illustrate the period.

By the course he pursued, and the measures he adopted, the prudence and skill of the American commander, were sufficiently manifested; but as no assault on the enemy's works had actually been made; and as the attacks and adventures he had secretly meditated, were known only to himself, and a few of his officers, some began to question his energy and enterprise. In relation, however, to this point, doubt and uncertainty

were effectually dissipated, by his conduct, on various occasions, in the progress of the war.

To say nothing of the ardour and heroism of his youth, the current of future events exhibited, in a short time, abundant proof, that the bent of his mind was to daring exploits; but, that a consciousness of the inferiority of his means, and a determination, never to hazard, for his own gratification, the interest of the cause in which he was engaged, restrained the native impetuosity of his character. To his moral and intellectual excellence, therefore, not to any physical defect, was his Fabian system—his apparent want of enterprise, to be attributed.

Weary of so long a confinement to his works, yet more afraid to venture from behind them; and apprehensive, that by some successful stratagem, the American chief might yet compel him to open combat, general Howe, early in the spring of 1776, evacuated Boston and sailed to the south.

Washington immediately entered the town, where he was received with grateful hearts and joyous acclamations, midst the praises and blessings of a patriotic people, rescued from the oppression of military rule.

New York became next the theatre of war. Foreseeing that this would be the case, the American leader had some time previously, despatched a large detachment of his army, under the command of major general Lee, to fortify the place, and render it as far as possible capable of defence.

On the part of Great Britain, the campaign of 1776, was opened with great preparation and pomp; and presented, from its commencement, an aspect truly formidable to liberty. Including the army and navy, which acted in concert, the royal forces, regular, veteran, and well provided, amounted to fifty thousand men.

It is worthy of remark, that, before the actual commencement of hostilities, in this campaign, general Howe, and his brother, admiral Howe, who commanded, at the time, the British fleet, attempted to open, in the capacity of civil commissioners, a negotiation with general Washington, with a view to effectuate a peace, and a reunion of the revolted colonies to the mother country.

Introducing the business, they sent to him, under the protection of a flag, a letter, addressed to "George Washington, Esq." This he promptly refused to receive, because it did not recognize the title appertaining to his rank; observing at the same time, that, although it was not his practice to "sacrifice essentials to punctilio, yet, in this instance, he deemed it a duty to his country, to insist on that respect, which, in any other than a public view, he would willingly have waved."

Soon afterwards, adjutant general Patterson, of the British army, arrived at the American head quarters, bearing a letter from general Howe, addressed to "George Washington, &c. &c. &c."

After presenting himself to the commander in

chief, with many civil and complimentary expressions, the royal messenger ventured to hope, that the address of the letter he bore would be satisfactory, inasmuch as the *et cæteras* it contained, might be considered as implying every thing. This courtly exordium was accompanied with an assurance, that, by such a procedure, the commissioners of his Britannic majesty, meant no disrespect to the American commander; but, that they entertained for him, personally, the highest regard.

General Washington replied in substance, that he perceived, in the address of the letter, no recognition of his military rank, or public station; "that it was true, the *et cæteras* implied every thing, but they also implied any thing; and that he should, therefore, decline the receiving any letter, directed to him, as a private person, when it related to his public station."

In a conference which ensued, the adjutant general observed, that the British commissioners were clothed with great powers, and would be exceedingly happy, in effecting an accommodation. The sententious reply was, "that, from what appeared, their powers were only to grant pardons; and that they who had committed no fault, wanted no pardon."

In the present campaign, hostilities did not commence until the month of August.

To cope with the powerful and veteran arms of Britain, which were posted on Long and Staten islands, Washington's whole command did not exceed twenty-seven thousand men. Of

these, two-thirds were militia, and one-fourth of the whole were on the sick list.

By unremitting vigilance and exertion, in superintending every thing, in person; and by a series of wise preparatory measures, he had endeavoured, from the commencement of the season, to mature his troops for vigorous action.

A system of strict discipline was introduced into the army; an attempt was made to awaken the patriotism, pride, and domestic feelings of the soldiery and officers, by some of the most eloquent and touching addresses, that were ever penned; and, to operate on their fears, as well as on the nobler feelings of their nature, orders were given, to shoot, on the spot, every one who should shrink from his duty in battle.

So excellently were the American forces posted and arranged, that, although greatly superior in numbers and discipline, the enemy were for a time, exceedingly cautious in commencing their operations.

At length, on the 27th of August, a memorable battle was fought on Long island; in which, a large body of Americans, under the command of general Sullivan, was every where defeated with great slaughter. In the actual command of this affair, general Washington had no concern.

Perceiving, however, that the fortune of the day was fearfully against him, he passed, in person, over the East river, with a view to check the advance of the victorious enemy, until his troops could be withdrawn entirely from the

island. This he effected, with a degree of ability and skill, which would, alone, have designated him a great commander.

The two armies were within musket shot of each other, with a slight eminence between them; the width of the East river is about half a mile; and the number of troops to be transported over it was nine thousand, with their baggage, tents, and field artillery.

With such address was the movement conducted, that the retreat was completed before the enemy suspected its commencement. Washington superintended, in person, the whole transaction. During the performance of these duties, he was forty-eight hours without sleep, with but little refreshment, and on horseback the principal part of the time.

In this secret transportation of his troops, he was aided by a dark night, a fair wind, and a heavy fog in the morning, which completely covered him from the view of the enemy.

To be satisfied that nothing was left undone, he remained until the army, and all its baggage and equipments, were removed from the Long island shore, and embarked himself in the last boat.

Not long after this, an affair occurred, on York island, in which, for a moment, the fall of Washington appeared inevitable.

Stung to the soul, by two instances of dastardly and disgraceful conduct in detachments of the American soldiery; believing that, in such troops, no confidence could be safely reposed;

that, from their want of firmness, the cause of freedom would be lost, he himself dishonoured, and the yoke of servitude rivetted on his country, perhaps, for ages—driven to desperation by such prospects, his habitual calmness and equanimity forsook him, and, in the rear of his fugitive battalions, he intentionally exposed himself to the fire of the enemy, in the hope that a ball might terminate his life, and save him the agony of surviving, for a moment, the liberties of his country.

But, as on former occasions, to preserve him for ulterior and higher purposes, a protecting Providence appeared to be around him, until by dint of importunity, amounting to indirect violence, his aids succeeded in removing him from danger.

The American commander next presents himself under circumstances much more disastrous, and in a conjunction of affairs, more gloomy and portentous than any that had preceded.

We find him at the head of an army reduced in numbers to one-fourth of its original amount, in want of provisions, unclad, and without tents, although winter had commenced, suffering from sickness, and broken-spirited from defeat and misfortune. We find him thus, retreating through the state of New Jersey, before lord Cornwallis, by far the ablest of the British officers, at the head of an overwhelming force, healthy, flushed with victory, and supplied with the necessaries and munitions of war. Add to this, that the American people, in all parts of

the country, were beginning to despond, and even the bravest were almost ready to abandon the contest, and stipulate terms of safety with the conqueror.

In this state of things, and a more cheerless and threatening one can scarcely be imagined, the soul of Washington, if not actually serene, was calm, steady, and undismayed: he was, literally, the stay and support of his army. Without his spirits to sustain it, and the point of attraction he formed in the midst of it, in consequence of the love and veneration it bore him, an utter and immediate dissolution of it would have ensued.

It was at this gloomy conjuncture of American affairs, that, to the joy and astonishment of his bleeding and almost subjugated country, the full extent of his resources as a commander burst forth at once as the brightness of the sun from the bosom of an eclipse.

On the 25th of December, the weather being extremely cold, the British and American forces were separated only by the river Delaware, the former being encamped in three divisions on the Jersey shore, at Trenton, Bordenton and Burlington; the latter, on the Pennsylvania shore, immediately opposite, to watch their movements, and act accordingly. "Now," said Washington, "is the time to clip their wings, when they are so widely spread." At the head of a detachment of about 2400 Americans, many of them militia, he projected an attack on the post

at Trenton, consisting of 1500 Hessians, and a small squadron of British horse.

The passage of the intervening stream, swollen and rapid from a late fall of rain, and filled with large masses of floating ice, presented an enterprise dangerous and appalling. But nothing could intimidate the soul, or shake the deliberate resolution of Washington, who, in the present instance, had successfully infused his spirit into his troops. The perils of the river were entirely forgotten in the glory anticipated on its eastern bank.

Early in the evening of Christmas day the detachment was in motion, but such were the difficulties and delays of their passage of the Delaware, that they were not ready until 4 o'clock of the following morning to take up their march on the Jersey shore.

Divided into two columns, one of which was led by the commander in chief, they advanced in silence on the post of the enemy, attacked it almost at the same moment, and, after a short resistance, carried it with a very slight loss, killing and capturing about 900 men.

To the British, who had heretofore been victorious in every thing, this was not only an unexpected, but a heavy and a mortifying stroke; to the Americans it was the day-star of reviving hope. It convinced the former that they were not invincible; and the latter, that they were able to fight and conquer.

On the evening of the same day, Washington returned to the Pennsylvania side of the river,

for the safe-keeping of his prisoners, and having disposed of them in places of security, with orders to treat them with great kindness, recrossed into Jersey, and took a position in the village of Trenton.

To retrieve the loss, and efface the stain which the royal arms had experienced in the capture of the Hessians, lord Cornwallis, assembling the whole of his forces at Princeton, moved towards the encampment of the Americans, with a view to compel them to an immediate action.

It was essential that Washington should avoid this, as he was by far too feeble to meet his adversary in open combat; yet, to do it by a retreat, would hazard the city of Philadelphia, and check the reviving hope and confidence with which his late success had inspired his countrymen. He resolved, therefore, in a council of his officers, on another high and daring adventure.

On the evening of the 2d of January, 1777, the two hostile armies found themselves posted within the village of Trenton, separated only by a small stream of water; the Americans having in their rear the river Delaware, swollen with a fresh, filled with floating ice, and therefore of difficult passage, and the British forces within musket shot in their front, lord Cornwallis felt assured that they could not now escape, but would be compelled of necessity to meet him in battle. Under this persuasion he encamped for the night, determined on action early in the

morning. The Americans also pitched their tents, and kindled fires, as preparatory to repose.

But, in a situation so perilous, when enterprise invited him, Washington had other views than that of rest. At Princeton, ten miles in the rear of the enemy, was posted a large detachment of British troops. To attack this by surprise, not to encounter the main body, was now the object of the American commander.

The better to conceal his movements, and prevent suspicion, he appointed a guard, to keep the fires burning, and, within hearing of the British sentinels, to counterfeit the duties of military watch. These arrangements being made, he took up, in silence, about the hour of midnight, the line of march, and passing unnoticed the left flank of the enemy, reached their post at Princeton a little before sunrise.

The conflict which ensued was severe and sanguinary. The Philadelphia militia being placed in front, fell back on receiving the British fire, and were on the point of producing confusion among the regulars. The moment was critical—pregnant perhaps with the fate of freedom. Perceiving that every thing was at stake, Washington advanced in person towards the British line, regardless of the bullets that were flying around him, and authoritatively called on his troops to follow him.

The movement was decisive. Seeing their venerated commander in danger, and determined to support him or perish in the attempt, the mi-

litia halted, and returned the enemy's fire, while the regulars rushed to the charge with a spirit that bore down all opposition. After a short resistance the British fled from the field, and were pursued by the Americans for several hours.

The loss of the enemy in killed, wounded, and prisoners, amounted to six hundred; the Americans had sixty-four killed, and about one hundred and twenty wounded. Among the former was the gallant general Mercer.

So completely in this affair did general Washington elude the vigilance of the enemy in Trenton, that they were preparing in the morning to attack him in his encampment at that place, when they heard the report of his cannon at Princeton.

In his march by night on this occasion, it is difficult to resist the belief that Washington acted under a special Providence.

For a few days previously the weather having been warm and rainy, the roads were so deep and heavy as to be scarcely practicable for artillery and wagons. But on the evening of the 2d, several hours before the Americans moved from their position, the clouds were dispersed, the wind shifted to the northwest, and the cold became so severe as suddenly to freeze the roads, and render them passable with ease and expedition. This occurrence, common and without weight as it may appear to many, had no small influence on the affairs of America. It strengthened confidence, and augmented exer-

tion, by inducing the pious, very generally, to believe, that it was a manifest token of the smiles of Heaven on the arms of freedom.

It is not extravagant to assert, that the victories of Trenton and Princeton were decisive of the issue of the existing war. They procured for the United States the alliance of France and the friendship of other powers, and by convincing the American people of the competency of their armies, encouraged them to endure privations and persevere in the contest.

But, under Providence, Washington was the author of these victories; to him, therefore, with the same limitation, we are compelled to attribute the ultimate achievement of the independence of America.

Retiring now with his suffering army into winter quarters, he made so judicious an arrangement of posts, as to prevent his troops from being attacked or insulted by superior numbers, and at the same time to protect the country from the depredations of the enemy.

The campaign of 1777 opened in New Jersey with a fair trial of military skill between the American and British commanders; the former determined to avoid, the latter to bring on, a general action. In this contest Washington manifested a great superiority. Without either retreating or sheltering himself behind his works, he moved so circumspectly, and selected his positions with such consummate judgment, that his adversary, although possessed of nearly treble his force, did not dare to attack him. So vigilant

and active too were his scouts and small detachments, that the British foraging parties could rarely penetrate into the country to any distance from their main body without being assaulted, and frequently captured.

Baffled in his attempts against the American army, and dreading the effects of some new and successful enterprise of Washington, general Howe embarked in the month of July with his whole army, and touched first at Halifax, sailed afterwards to the south, and landed at the head of the Chesapeake bay about the middle of August. The capture of Philadelphia was now his object.

To prevent this if possible, to gratify what he knew to be the expectation of his country, and in obedience to the express desire of Congress, rather than from the dictates of his own judgment, Washington, on the 9th of September, fought the celebrated battle of Brandywine.

This was not only the most general, but from the amount of what was staked on it, the most important action, that had occurred since the commencement of the war.

Although the effective force of the American commander was considerably inferior to that of the British, victory appeared, at one moment, to be within his grasp, by means of a daring movement which he was on the point of executing; but, from false intelligence at that instant brought to him, which had the effect of producing a momentary delay, the opportunity for action was lost, and with it the chance of victory.

But the misfortune of the day detracted nothing from the reputation of Washington. From a conviction that he had done every thing within the scope of the means at his disposal to deserve success, the confidence of his country in him remained unshaken. So indefatigable and effective were his exertions to repair whatever disasters he had sustained, that he even attained, in public estimation, a higher standing. He, whose firmness appeared to be augmented by defeat, was deemed invincible. To convince the American people, that neither his own nor the spirit of his army was in the slightest degree broken by the affair of Brandywine, he shortly afterwards offered battle, which general Howe thought proper to decline.

The enemy was now in possession of Philadelphia, with a strong division as an advanced guard in the village of Germantown.

That post general Washington attempted to carry by assault on the 4th of October.

For a time the action was desperate and bloody. The attack was planned with the judgment of a great captain; but the several divisions of the assailants being prevented from acting in concert by the fogginess of the morning which obscured their vision, and other accidents occurring, from the irregular movements of bodies of troops but imperfectly disciplined, the enterprise, which promised at its commencement a glorious issue, proved unsuccessful.

For his noble daring; however, on this occa-

sion; the wisdom of his measures, which the fortune of war prevented him from accomplishing; the fortitude with which he met disaster, and his abundant resources manifested in repairing it; for his "great good conduct" in the whole affair, Washington received from Congress a vote of thanks.

Shortly after the battle of Germantown, another trial of skill in military movement occurred between him and general Howe in the neighbourhood of Whitemarsh. In this, as in a former instance, the latter was surpassed; and, to escape the effect of some deep-laid scheme of adventure, returned precipitately to his post in Philadelphia, without effecting any of the objects for which he had left it.

The succeeding winter, general Washington passed in winter quarters at the Valley Forge. While here he was assailed with whatever could distress, embarrass and disgust. An army naked, unpaid, frequently almost in a state of famine, and at times of mutiny; a Congress shattered in its energies, and slow and enfeebled in its measures by division and discord; and a malignant faction plotting his deposition from the supreme command—these were some of the evils which, during the winter of 1777-8, tried the patience and firmness of Washington. But they could not subdue him.

For the wants of his army, he provided, considering his means, to the utmost extent of what humanity could perform: into Congress he endeavoured, somewhat successfully, to infuse a

spirit of unanimity, by awakening their patriotism, and faithfully portraying to them the dangers of their country: and, to the machinations of those who were meditating his degradation, he opposed, in silence, the rectitude of his views, the services he had performed, and the unsullied purity and weight of his reputation. None of their secret insinuations did he deign to notice; to none of their open accusations, did he condescend to reply.

In every thing he had the peculiar felicity to triumph. His troops were kept in service, and restrained from mutinous conduct, by their attachment to his person, and their gratitude for his paternal cares, and unremitting exertions to provide for their wants; Congress adopted many of the salutary measures he recommended for the defence of the country; and the party of malcontents, who were bent on his overthrow, frustrated in all their schemes of intrigue, sunk beneath the weight of public odium, and the secret reproaches of offended conscience.

With the return of spring opened the campaign of 1778, the British, now under the command of sir Henry Clinton, within their lines, the Americans in well selected positions around them. Having been, for some time, in the condition, and suffering most of the inconveniences of an actual siege, the former were induced, on the 17th and 18th of June, to abandon Philadelphia, and march towards the north.

In their retreat through New Jersey, general Washington galled them exceedingly, by press-

ing on their rear, and was anxious to compel them to a general engagement. In this he was opposed by a majority of his officers. Indulging, however, his disposition to enterprise, because he now thought his effective force but little inferior to that of his adversary, and assuming to himself the entire responsibility in relation to the event, he adopted such measures as effected his purpose.

On the 28th of June, he brought the enemy to action, on the plains of Monmouth. After a day of sanguinary conflict, and a scene of fatigue which proved mortal, of itself, to many of the soldiers, night suspended their operations, and the troops, on both sides, rested on their arms, on the field of battle.

General Washington, himself, in the midst of his soldiers, the earth, spread with his cloak, his bed, the root of a large tree his pillow, and its branches his only covering from the heavens, reposed a few hours, resolved on a renewal of battle in the morning. But in this he was disappointed by an unexpected measure, dictated by the prudence of the British commander.

Crippled by the combat of the preceding day, and dreading some more serious disaster on the next, general Clinton retreated in the night in such perfect silence, that the American sentinels, posted within musket shot of his lines, were ignorant of his movement.

Content with the advantage he had already gained, and willing to indulge his soldiers in a longer repose, after a day of such excessive fa-

tigue, general Washington declined the pursuit of his vanquished adversary.

The Americans lost in this engagement, in killed and wounded, two hundred and fifty men; the British, in killed, wounded, and prisoners, three hundred and fifty.

During the remainder of the present campaign, and the whole of those of 1779 and 1780, it was not the fortune of the commander in chief to be personally concerned in any very splendid military achievement. But his great and patriotic mind was not the less actively or usefully engaged, in superintending the highest interests of his country.

His correspondence alone, during this period, with Congress, the governors of states, and the generals and other officers, commanding divisions, detachments, and posts, would seem to be more than the business of an individual. But, to a man of a vigorous and practical intellect, who recognizes no value in time, except the useful employment of it, a sphere of duties too extensive for performance, can scarcely be presented.

The war had raged for some time in the south. From that quarter, lord Cornwallis, in 1781, at the head of an army of ten thousand chosen troops, advanced towards the middle states, and, about the close of the summer, took post in Yorktown, in the state of Virginia. Sir Henry Clinton, with a strong garrison under his command, was in possession of New York. General Washington, with a combined army of

Americans and French, was preparing to lay siege to that city, and admiral count De Grasse, arriving from France with a powerful fleet, took command of the waters of the Chesapeake Bay.

Here was an excellent state of things, for a grand display of military policy. Nor did Washington suffer the opportunity to pass unimproved.

Having succeeded, by means of an intercepted letter, in convincing the British commander, in New York, of his fixed determination to besiege that garrison, he moved by easy marches to the south, with a view to operate against lord Cornwallis; and was so far on his route, before his actual intentions were fathomed by general Clinton, that no impediment could be thrown in his way by that officer. Thus did he again evince a manifest superiority in military skill.

On the 28th of September, general Washington, at the head of 16,000 French and American troops, made a regular investure of Yorktown, where lord Cornwallis lay strongly fortified. Count de Grasse, at the same time, so completely obstructed all access by water, that through that channel his lordship could neither escape nor receive succour.

Thus commenced the celebrated siege, which terminated on the 19th October, in the surrender of lord Cornwallis and his whole army. Every important measure and movement connected with it, passed under the immediate inspection of Washington. The entire scheme of the campaign was his; and never, perhaps, in

any age or country, has one been devised with more wisdom, or executed with a sounder judgment.

For the excellence of their conduct on this occasion, general Washington, with his officers and soldiers, received the unanimous thanks of Congress.

This was the last achievement of arms in which it was his fortune to be ever engaged. In itself it was brilliant; in its consequences most important. It gave peace to his country; shed a higher lustre on the American name; and, in relation to himself, completed his reputation as a great captain.

In the winter of 1781-2, when the American troops lay in quarters on the North river, a spirit of wild discontent began to prevail among them, in consequence of Congress withholding from them the arrearages of their pay. The embers of revolt, which were glowing already, were, at one moment, near being blown into a devouring flame, by some artful and eloquent letters from an unknown pen, circulated among the officers, as well as the soldiery, urging them by all the motives to action, arising out of suffering, beggary, and scorn, to appeal from the justice to the fears of Congress, and assert their claims, if longer refused, at the point of the bayonet.

At this most critical and eventful conjuncture, when the sword of civil war seemed half unsheathed, Washington was again the protector of his country. Assembling around him his field officers and captains, he addressed them, in a

strain of patriotic eloquence, which proved irresistible. Keen as were their present sufferings, and gloomy their future prospects, as anticipated poverty, with its distressing effects and galling concomitants could render them, they became, for the moment, insensible to them all, and passed, before dispersing, a unanimous resolution, to refrain from violent measures themselves, to discountenance it in others, and, for the settlement of their claims to trust to the justice of Congress and their country. It was the personal influence of the commander in chief, the love and veneration his officers bore him, much more than any other consideration, that gained for patriotism a triumph so glorious.

On the conclusion of peace, which soon afterwards took place, Washington, to preserve unsullied the reputation of the soldiery, and prevent the mischiefs that might result from lawless combinations of them, still in possession of their arms, adopted principles in the disbanding of his army which manifested in him great judgment, and a profound knowledge of human nature.

Having passed a few days in New York, he took a solemn and affecting leave of his officers, who had fondly lingered around him for the purpose; and proceeded to Annapolis, in Maryland, where Congress was in session, to resign his commission into the hands that had bestowed it.

In passing through Philadelphia, he exhibited to the comptroller of accounts, a statement, in his own hand writing, of all his expenditures, as

commander in chief, during an eight years war. Including secret service money, they amounted to 14,476*l.* 18*s.* 9*d.* sterling; a sum greatly below the privileges of his rank, and inconceivably disproportioned to the good it had been instrumental in procuring for his country.

The scene of his resignation, at Annapolis, of the supreme command of the armies of his country, was august and moving. He accompanied it with an eloquent and impressive congratulatory address, on the achievement of independence and the conclusion of peace, which was reciprocated in a suitable and dignified reply by the president of Congress. Although he thus voluntarily, and with sentiments of peculiar gratification, laid aside the character of the highest officer of the United States, it was not in his power to divest himself of that of her foremost citizen. The former attribute having been bestowed on him by man, was accidental and temporary; the latter, being the gift of Heaven, was incorporated in his nature, and lasting as his existence.

Happy in himself, from a recollection of the labours and dangers he had passed, and an anticipation of future tranquillity and enjoyment; an object of the love and admiration of his country; the idol of the officers and soldiers he had commanded; and, bearing with him the gratitude and blessings of a liberated people, he now withdrew to his seat on the Potomac, and resumed his domestic and agricultural pursuits, resolved, never again to mingle in the tumults, or encounter the solitudes of public life.

But from this determination future events compelled him, from a sense of duty, to depart. Endowed with every requisite to lead in civil, no less than in military life, his country had not yet received from him all the services he was qualified to perform. Contrary, therefore, to what he once considered an inflexible resolution, he felt himself again obligated to obey her call, and exchange, for her welfare, the retirement he loved, for the toils and responsibility of public station.

We accordingly find him by the unanimous suffrage of his colleagues, president of the convention of delegates, which met in Philadelphia in the year 1787, with a view to strengthen and render more effective the federal union, and the deliberations of which resulted in the formation of our present constitution.

On the adoption of that instrument by the several states, the eyes of America and Europe were instinctively turned to him as the first president.

He did not, however, consent to serve in that capacity, until after much and very serious deliberation. But urged by letters from all quarters, and convinced, at length, that duty imperiously demanded of him the sacrifice, he suffered himself to be nominated for the office, which was conferred on him by the unanimous vote of the electors. Thus, singular in every thing, it was not even permitted him to shun the public honours in the gift of his fellow citizens, although he exerted himself as zealously to avoid being

invested with them as other individuals do to obtain them.

The first Congress under the federal constitution, met in New York on the 4th of March 1789.

On his way thither to be inducted into the office of chief magistrate, Washington was received at the towns and cities through which he had to pass, with all the marks of honour and distinction a grateful and enlightened people could bestow. Gratulatory addresses were every where presented to him. The streets and highways were thronged with exulting and admiring thousands, anxious to behold the elect of his country. Triumphal arches were erected for him, and the materials of which they were composed preserved as relics of invaluable worth; crowns of laurel were placed on his head, by machinery ingeniously constructed for the purpose: odes, composed for the occasion and commemorative of his high and heroic achievements, were chanted in his presence; the aged approached him with their prayers and benedictions; and, by the hands of innocence, youth and beauty, flowers were collected and strewed in the way.

Never, in honour of any individual, did the world, as is firmly believed, behold a burst of joy so universal, so exquisite, and so sincere. To kings and emperors, the homage of their subjects is ostentatious and loud; but, as if paid to them in mockery, it is cold, counterfeit, and foreign from the affections. That to Washington,

from his fellow citizens and countrymen, being an offering of unfeigned veneration, was spontaneous, genuine, and warm from the heart.

This representation of the scenes that occurred, although to some, perhaps, it may appear exaggerated, if not fictitious, is short of reality. No language can competently picture the exuberance of rejoicing, heightened by the play of the nobler affections, and constituting a perfect jubilee of soul, which the great and interesting event excited.

Having been invested with the office of chief magistrate, with the forms and solemnities suitable to the occasion, he entered, without delay, on the arduous and responsible duties appertaining to it.

The organization of a government for a great and growing empire, where conflicting interests are to be reconciled and provided for; where, at home, the spirit of freedom is to be fostered and confirmed, yet restrained from passing to the extreme of licentiousness; to establish foreign relations with nations formidable in arms, skilled in diplomacy, and ambitious of power and wealth, without being scrupulous as to the means of attaining them; to institute a scheme of revenue, sufficiently productive, yet not oppressive; to select individuals, at so portentous a conjuncture, qualified to fill the offices of state: these are some of the high functions, in all of which it became now the province of Washington to co-operate, in many of them to direct; and it must be con-

fessed, that, for their due fulfilment, they require an intellect of the highest order, expanded and matured, by all that observation and experience, reflection and study, are calculated to impart.

Of the wisdom and policy of the measures of his administration, their felicitous effects on the condition of his country constitute testimony ample and conclusive.

Industry, in every shape, began immediately to revive and be invigorated. Commerce became active; agriculture prosperous; the sphere of arts and manufactures were extended; and literature and science began to flourish.

For an analysis of his administration, sufficient space cannot be allowed in this sketch. It may be permitted, however, briefly to observe, that the hostile tribes of Indians on our western frontiers, were subdued or conciliated; existing difficulties with foreign nations were honourably adjusted; public credit was restored; treaties of amity and commerce were formed, on advantageous terms; and, as the result of the whole, the country was peaceful, prosperous and happy.

Of the administration of Washington, we may truly say, with a late writer, that it was "founded in justice, organized by wisdom, directed by virtue, and guarded by honour. Abroad it could not fail to command respect, nor to be productive of extensive utility at home. It was a spectacle in political ethics, worthy to fix the attention and command the admiration of the rulers of nations. Ministers might be instructed by it in the art of

governing, and monarchs learn how to give splendour and stability to thrones. For the liberality of its views, the soundness of its principles, the correctness of its details, and the dignified grandeur and firmness of its march, it was a chef d'oeuvre of human achievement."

The close of the second constitutional period of his administration terminated the presidential career of Washington. Although assured, from all quarters, of easy success, should he consent to continue in the service of his country, he resolutely declined being again considered a candidate for the office. Of him may be said, what is not, perhaps, true of any other mortal, that, after a trial of eight years, during a most stormy period of the world, when difficulties pressed on him from every direction, he retired from a station derived from the people, and supreme in responsibility and care, his reputation without a stain, and the confidence of his constituents in him undiminished.

On this occasion, like a father retiring from the superintendence of his family, he took leave of his country in a valedictory address, affectionate, eloquent, and replete with the soundest political advice, touching her highest and most vital concerns.

The political truths contained in this address ought to be engraven upon the hearts of his countrymen. In the most earnest manner he called upon them to cherish an immoveable attachment to the national union, to watch for its preservation with jealous anxiety, to discountenance even the

suggestion, that it could in any event be abandoned, and indignantly to frown upon the first dawning of every attempt to alienate any portion of our country from the rest. Overgrown military establishments he represented as particularly hostile to republican liberty. While he recommended the most implicit obedience to the acts of the established government, and reprobated all obstructions to the execution of the laws, all combinations and associations, under whatever plausible character, with the real design to direct, control, counteract, or awe the regular deliberation and action of the constituted authorities, he wished also to guard against the spirit of innovation upon the principles of the constitution. Aware that the energy of the system might be enfeebled by alterations, he thought that no change should be made without an evident necessity, and that in so extensive a country, as much vigour as is consistent with liberty is indispensable. On the other hand, he pointed out the danger of a real despotism, by breaking down the partitions between the several departments of government, by destroying the reciprocal checks, and consolidating the different powers. Against the spirit of party, so peculiarly baneful in an elective government, he uttered his most solemn remonstrances, as well as against inveterate antipathies or passionate attachments in respect to foreign nations. While he thought that the jealousy of a free people ought to be constantly and impartially awake against the insidious wiles of foreign influence, he wished that

good faith and justice should be observed towards all nations, and peace and harmony cultivated. In his opinion, honesty, no less in public than in private affairs, is always the best policy. Providence, he believed, had connected the permanent felicity of a nation with its virtue. Other subjects, to which he alluded, were the importance of credit, of economy, the reduction of the public debt, and of literary institutions; above all, he recommended religion and morality as indispensably necessary to political prosperity. "In vain," says he, "would that man claim the tribute of patriotism, who should labour to subvert these great pillars of human happiness, these firmest props of the duties of men and citizens."

Bequeathing these counsels to his countrymen, he continued in office till the 4th March, 1797, when he attended the inauguration of his successor, Mr. Adams, and with complacency saw him invested with the powers, which had for so long a time been exercised by himself. He then retired to Mount Vernon.

Notwithstanding his maturity in glory, and weight of years, he again, in 1798, stood prepared to emerge from the shades of his chosen retirement, and assume the chief command of the armies of America, against an invasion meditated by France; but, peace taking place without any attempt on the part of the enemy, he did not actually appear in arms. On accepting, at this time the appointment to supreme command, he stipulated with government not to take

the field unless, from the approach of the foe, his services should be wanted. His willingness to submit to the sacrifice, sustain the privation, encounter the duties, and incur the risk appertaining to this station, manifests in him a degree of pure, magnanimous, and disinterested patriotism, which, in the history of man, is no where else to be found.

We are now approaching to an event that consummated the glory of Washington, by placing it beyond the power of time to diminish or misfortune to tarnish it.

On Friday, December 13, 1799, while attending some improvements upon his estate, he was exposed to a light rain, which wetted his neck and hair. Unapprehensive of danger, he passed the afternoon in his usual manner, but at night he was attacked with an inflammatory affection of the throat. So obstinate, and at the same time, so violent was the disease, that notwithstanding all that medicine could perform, it terminated fatally on the following night.

His death scene was like his life, calm, intrepid, full of self possession, and free from complaint.

Perceiving the inefficacy of medical aid, and convinced from his feelings that dissolution was approaching, he requested of his friends and attendants around him permission to die without further interruption.

Assent to this request being signified by silence and tears, he undressed himself without the least emotion, placed himself in bed in a

suitable attitude, closed his eyes with his own hand, and expired without a struggle or a groan.

The melancholy event was soon announced in every quarter of the United States. The manifestation of public sorrow was without a parallel. Six millions of people felt, on the occasion, the affliction of a family for the loss of a parent.

Congress was in session in the city of Philadelphia. No sooner did the rumour of the visitation reach them, than, rendered by the shock unfit for business, they immediately adjourned.

On the morning of the following day they again met, when the mournful intelligence being fully confirmed, chief justice Marshall, then member of the house of representatives, formally announced the event in a very solemn, impressive, and suitable address.

It was in a resolution, moved by him on the occasion, that in language so forcible, characteristic, and correct, suggested to him, as he acknowledged, by general Harry Lee, he pronounced the deceased, "first in war, first in peace, and first in the hearts of his fellow citizens."

Letters of condolence passed between the different branches of the government, and, by a unanimous resolution of Congress, a magnificent funeral procession took place the following week, and an eulogy was prepared and pronounced on the occasion by general Lee, of Virginia, commemorative of the character and achievements of the deceased.

This was but the commencement of the pub-

lic honours that were paid by his country to the memory of Washington. In various other places similar processions were formed, and in every section of the union funeral sermons were preached, eulogies delivered, and elegies written, until the whole population appeared to unite in one universal offering of homage to the man, who had given to them independence, freedom, and a government.

Nor did Europe withhold her tribute of praise. Some of the ablest pens and most eloquent tongues in that quarter of the globe were liberal in their eulogies on "*the man of the age.*" While living, no individual ever stood higher in the estimation of the world, nor has received, as I confidently believe, so ample a meed of posthumous applause.

In his public capacity, Washington may be contemplated in the light of a warrior, a statesman, and a writer.

In the first he possessed in an eminent degree all the attributes, corporeal and intellectual, requisite in a commander of the highest order.

In his appearance alone he carried the prerogative of supreme authority. No man could approach him free from sentiments of inferiority and awe. Yet, this did not arise from the sternness of his aspect, or the severity of his manners. It was the result of a combination of majestic qualities which, whether motionless or in action, he uniformly although unconsciously exhibited.

As a military leader, there exists in history no

name with which he can be aptly and in all respects compared. In the happy mixture of deliberate caution and daring enterprise which he manifested in his character, he appears to have been unique. His fortitude and perseverance were in some respects no less dangerous to his adversary than his courage and address.

In prudence and foresight he had no superior and but few equals. Notwithstanding the vigilant, artful, and able enemies, with whom he had often to contend, he never, when commanding in person, was surprised, seduced into an ambuscade, or compelled to give battle on disadvantageous ground. Yet his own success was frequently owing to a sudden and unlooked-for attack on his foe. This circumstance is the more remarkable and worthy to be recorded, seeing that, when but a youth, he often commanded small parties on the very lines of the enemy, where ambuscade and surprise must have been frequently attempted.

His firmness and self possession in the midst of disaster, united to the vast extent of his resources, enabled him not unfrequently to turn to his advantage even misfortune and defeat.

But the great strength of his military character consisted in his singular capacity to blind and mislead, in relation both to his forces and movements, and to adapt his conduct with wonderful precision to the state of his own means and the resources of his enemy. When in a condition to give battle with a prospect of success, no leader ever offered it with a spirit of higher gal-

lantry, or staked more liberally his reputation and fortunes on the issue of the sword. But, if on a deliberate calculation the chances were against him, no art nor insult—not even the impatient murmurings and insinuations that he wanted energy of his own party, could force him to engage. In the battle of Brandywine alone did he ever depart from this principle. Even here it was the will of Congress rather than the impatience or importunity of the public that urged him to action.

It was this capacity, the highest unquestionably a commander can possess, that led him with success and glory through the war of the revolution. Without it, he would have wasted to no purpose the resources of his country, and ruined by misconduct the cause of freedom.

As a statesman and a patriot he surpassed all others in the purity of his motives, and in the steadiness, warmth, and disinterestedness of his attachment to his country. No mortal except himself ever served his fellow citizens without emolument or any acquisition of power, for the space of sixteen years, in the most elevated offices in their power to bestow.

In this capacity his views were liberal, and his knowledge, derived much less from books than from observation, and a thorough acquaintance with man, was extensive, profound, and altogether practical. He had learned to govern by studying well the nature and character of the beings to be governed.

Superior to party prejudices and local par-

tialities, justice was the basis, and public good the end of his administration. As president of the United States, every section of his country was equally an object of his vigilant attention and paternal solicitude. The east and west, and the north and the south, experienced alike the kindness of his heart and the meliorating influence of his great mind. As chief magistrate of *the nation*, the nation and all its interests were his care

Towards foreign governments, his conduct was regulated by the established principles of international law. While for their rights and interests he cherished and manifested a sacred regard, he exacted from them an inviolable observance of a similar conduct towards the United States. In all his transactions, whether domestic or foreign, justice, impartiality, and good faith, were conscientiously maintained. He appeared to hold himself responsible in his private character for any departure from right as a public functionary.

To scholarship, in the common acceptation of the term, he had no pretensions. Yet, for talents as a writer on those subjects to which his attention had been directed, he had few equals. In letter writing and public addresses he furnished one of the highest models in the English language. Of all the most truly valuable qualities of style, perspicuity, purity, strength, and dignity, he was a perfect master. With an aptitude which characterised him in all things, the tone of his writings rose or fell with the greater

or less weight and elevation of his subjects. Compared with some of his addresses to his army, those of any other commander at present recollected are barren and feeble. No allusion is here made to the glowing speeches prepared for certain favourite chiefs by the historians of their campaigns, but to those which the leaders themselves have produced. Yet it may be safely asserted, that some of the military addresses of Washington will not suffer in a comparison even with the harangue of Galgacus, from the pen of Tacitus, the finest specimen of field eloquence that antiquity has bequeathed us.

Analyse the general character of our great countryman, and its principal elements will be found to be, firmness, dignity, strength, and moderation, constituting in the aggregate a sublime monument of moral grandeur. With less of brilliancy than falls to the share of many others, it consists of a much greater mass of solid, practical, and useful qualities, and is therefore better calculated to produce on society a deep felicitous and enduring effect.

To attain this moderation his difficulties had been great and his struggles arduous. His passions having been originally modelled on the same scale, and possessed of the same Herculean strength, with the powers of his intellect, to bring them into perfect subjection and rule had cost him the severest conflict of his life. But, as the hardest and most refractory bodies assume, when polished, the highest lustre, the calm of his passions, now subdued, was deep

and ponderous, like that of the ocean, which nothing but the force of the tempest can disturb.

In his private and domestic relations his character excited in all around him veneration and love. His virtues, as a man, were conformable in lustre to his higher qualities as a first magistrate and a military chief.

With a person, six feet two inches in stature, expanded, muscular, of elegant proportions, and unusually graceful in all its movements; a head moulded somewhat on the model of the Grecian antique; features sufficiently prominent for strength or comeliness; a Roman nose, and large blue eyes, deeply thoughtful rather than lively: with these attributes, the appearance of Washington was striking and august. A fine complexion being superadded, he was accounted, when young, one of the handsomest of men.

But his majesty consisted in the expression of his countenance much more than in his comely features, his lofty person, or his dignified deportment. It was the emanation of his great spirit through the tenement it occupied.

Such was Washington; the champion of freedom, the glory of his country, the founder and father of a great empire, the pride of modern times, the ornament of the human race.

HENRY.

PATRICK HENRY, governor of Virginia, and a most eloquent orator, took an early and decided

part in support of the rights of his country against the tyranny of Great Britain.

In the year 1765, he was a member of the assembly of Virginia, and introduced some resolutions, which breathed a spirit of liberty, and which were accepted by a small majority, on the 29th of May. These were the first resolutions of any assembly occasioned by the stamp act. One of the resolutions declared, that the general assembly had the exclusive right and power to lay taxes and impositions upon the inhabitants of the colony. Such was the warmth excited in the debate, that Mr. Henry, according to the relation of Mr. Stedham, after declaiming against the arbitrary measures of Great Britain, added, "Caesar had his Brutus, Charles the First an Oliver Cromwell, and George the Third ——," when he was stopped from proceeding farther, and called to order. He was elected in the year 1774, one of the deputies from Virginia to the first Congress, and was in this year one of the committee which drew up the petition to the king.

In May, 1775, after lord Dunmore had conveyed on board a ship a part of the powder from the magazine of Williamsburgh, Mr. Henry distinguished himself, by assembling the independent companies of Hanover and King William counties, and directing them towards Williamsburgh, with the avowed design of obtaining payment for the powder, or of compelling its restitution. The object was effected, for the king's receiver general gave a bill for the value

of the property. The governor immediately fortified his palace, and issued a proclamation, charging those who had procured the bill with rebellious practices. This only occasioned a number of county meetings, which applauded the conduct of Mr. Henry, and expressed a determination to protect him. In August, 1775, when a new choice of deputies to Congress was made, he was not re-elected, for his services were now demanded more exclusively in his own state. After the departure of lord Dunmore, he was chosen the first governor, in June, 1776, and he held this office several succeeding years, bending all his exertions to promote the freedom and independence of his country.

In the beginning of the year 1778, an anonymous letter was addressed to him, with a design of alienating his affections from the commander in chief. He enclosed it to Washington, both to evince his friendship, and to put him on his guard. In another letter, written a few days afterwards, when he had heard of a plan to effect the removal of Washington, he says to him, "While you face the armed enemies of our liberty in the field, and, by the favour of God, have been kept unhurt, I trust your country will never harbour in her bosom the miscreant, who would ruin her best supporter; but when arts unworthy honest men are used to defame and traduce you, I think it not amiss, but a duty to assure you of that estimation in which the public hold you."

In June, 1778, he was a member, with other illustrious citizens of Virginia, of the convention

which was appointed to consider the constitution of the United States; and he exerted all the force of his masterly eloquence, day after day, to prevent its adoption. He contended that changes were dangerous to liberty; that the old confederation had carried us through the war, and secured our independence, and needed only amendment; that the proposed government was a consolidated government, in which the sovereignty of the states would be lost, and all pretensions to rights and privileges would be rendered insecure; that the want of a bill of rights was an essential defect; that general warrants should have been prohibited; and that to adopt the constitution with a view to subsequent amendments was only submitting to tyranny in the hope of being liberated from it at some future time. He therefore offered a resolution, containing a bill of rights and amendments for the greater security of liberty and property, to be referred to the other states before the ratification of the proposed form of government. His resolution, however, was not adopted. The arguments of Pendleton, Randolph, Madison, and Marshall, prevailed against the eloquence of Henry, and the constitution was adopted, though by a small majority. Mr. Henry's bill of rights and his amendments were then accepted, and directed to be transmitted to the several states. Some of these amendments have been engrafted into the federal constitution, on which account, as well as on account of the lessons of experience, Mr.

Henry in a few years lost in a degree his repugnance to it.

After the resignation of Mr. Randolph, in August, 1795, he was nominated by president Washington secretary of state, but considerations of a private nature induced him to decline the honourable trust. In November, 1796, he was again elected governor of Virginia, and this office also he almost immediately resigned. In the beginning of the year 1799, he was appointed by president Adams as an envoy to France, with Messrs. Ellsworth and Murray. His letter in reply to the secretary of state is dated in Charlotte county, April the 16th, and in it he speaks of a severe indisposition, to which he was then subject, and of his advanced age and increasing debility, and adds, "Nothing short of absolute necessity could induce me to withhold my little aid from an administration, whose abilities, patriotism and virtue, deserve the gratitude and reverence of all their fellow citizens." Governor Davie, of North Carolina, was in consequence appointed in his place. He lived but a short time after this testimony of the respect in which his talents and patriotism were held, for he died at Red Hill, in Charlotte county, on the 6th of June, 1799.

Mr. Henry was a man of eminent talents, of ardent attachment to liberty, and of most commanding eloquence. The Virginians boast of him as an orator of nature. His general appearance and manners were those of a plain

farmer, and in this character he always entered on the exordium of an oration. His unassuming looks and expressions of humility induced his hearers to listen to him, with the same easy openness with which they would converse with an honest neighbour. After he had thus disarmed prejudice and pride, and opened a way to the heart, the inspiration of his eloquence, when little expected, would invest him with the authority of a prophet. With a mind of great powers, and a heart of keen sensibility, he would sometimes rise in the majesty of his genius, and, while he filled the audience with admiration, would, with almost irresistible influence, bear along the passions of others with him.

In private life, he was as amiable and virtuous as he was conspicuous in his public career. In a letter to Archibald Blair, esquire, written but a few months before his death, after lamenting the violence of parties in Virginia, and reproaching French infidelity, and manners, and politics, he adds, "I am too old and infirm ever again to undertake public concerns. I live much retired, amidst a multiplicity of blessings from that gracious Ruler of all things, to whom I owe unceasing acknowledgments for his unremitted goodness to me.—And if I were permitted to add to the catalogue one other blessing, it should be, that my countrymen should learn wisdom and virtue, and in this their day to know the things that pertain to their peace."

S. ADAMS.

SAMUEL ADAMS, a most distinguished patriot in the American revolution, was born in Boston of a respectable family, on the 27th day of September, 1722. He was graduated at Harvard College in the year 1740. When he commenced Master of Arts in 1743, he proposed the following question for discussion: Whether it be lawful to resist the supreme magistrate, if the commonwealth cannot otherwise be preserved? He maintained the affirmative, and thus early showed his attachment to the liberties of the people.

Early distinguished by his talents as a writer, his first attempts were proofs of his filial piety. By his efforts he preserved the estate of his father, which had been attached on account of an engagement in the land bank bubble. He was known as a political writer during the administration of Shirley, to which he was opposed, as he thought the union of so much civil and military power in one man was dangerous. His ingenuity, wit and profound argument, are spoken of with the highest respect by those who were cotemporary with him. At this early period he laid the foundation of public confidence and esteem.

In the year 1765 he was elected a member of the general assembly of Massachusetts, in the place of Oxenbridge Thatcher, esq. deceased. He was soon chosen clerk, and he gradually ac-

quired influence in the legislature. This was an eventful time. But Mr. Adams possessed a courage, which no dangers could shake. He was undismayed by the prospect, which struck terror into the hearts of many. He was a member of the legislature near ten years, and he was the soul which animated it to the most important resolutions. No man did so much. He pressed his measures with ardour, yet he was prudent; he knew how to bend the passions of others to his purpose.

When the charter was dissolved, he was chosen a member of the provincial convention. In the year 1774 he was elected a member of the general congress. In this station, in which he remained a number of years, he rendered the most important services to his country. His eloquence was adapted to the times, in which he lived. The energy of his language corresponded with the firmness and vigour of his mind. His heart glowed with the feelings of a patriot; his eloquence was simple, majestic, and persuasive. He was one of the most efficient members of Congress. He possessed keen penetration, unshaken fortitude, and permanent decision. Gordon speaks of him in 1774, as having for a long time whispered to his confidential friends, that this country must be independent. In the last act of state of the British government in Massachusetts, he was proscribed with John Hancock, when a general pardon was offered to all who had rebelled. This act was dated June

12th, 1775, and it teaches Americans what they owe to the denounced patriot.

In the year 1776 he united with Dr. Franklin, J. Adams, J. Hancock, T. Jefferson, and a host of worthies, in declaring the United States no longer an appendage to a monarchy, but free and independent.

When the constitution of Massachusetts was adopted, he was chosen a member of the senate, of which body he was elected president. He was soon sent to the western counties, to quiet a disturbance which was rising, and was successful in his mission. He was a member of the convention for examining the constitution of the United States. He made objections to several of its provisions, but his principal objection was to that article which rendered the several states amenable to the courts of the nation. He thought this reduced them to mere corporations; that the sovereignty of each would be dissolved; and that a consolidated government, supported by an army, would be the consequence. The constitution was afterwards altered in this point, and in most other respects, according to his wishes.

In the year 1789 he was chosen lieutenant governor, and was continued in this office till 1794, when he was elected governor, as successor to Mr. Hancock. He was annually replaced in the chair of the first magistrate of Massachusetts till 1797, when his age and infirmities induced him to retire from public life. He died on the 2d day of October, 1803, in the 82d year of his age.

The leading traits in the character of Mr. Adams, were an unconquerable love of liberty, integrity, firmness, and decision. Some acts of his administration as chief magistrate were censured, though all allowed his motives were pure. A division in political sentiments at that time existed, and it has since increased. When he differed from the majority, he acted with great independence. At the close of the war, he opposed peace with Great Britain, unless the northern states retained their full privileges in the fisheries. In 1787 he advised the execution of condign punishment, to which the leaders of the rebellion in 1786 had been sentenced. He was opposed to the treaty with Great Britain, made by Mr. Jay in the year 1794, and he put his election to hazard by avowing his dislike of it. He was censured for his conduct; but he undoubtedly had a right to express his opinion, and his situation made it his duty to point out to the people what he conceived to be the causes of danger.

Mr. Adams was a man of incorruptible integrity. Attempts were probably made by the British to bribe him. Governor Hutchinson, in answer to the inquiry, why Mr. Adams was not taken off from his opposition by an office, writes to a friend in England, "Such is the obstinacy and inflexible disposition of the man, that he never can be conciliated by any office or gift whatever."

He was poor. While occupied abroad in the most important and responsible public duties,

the partner of his cares supported the family at home by her industry. Though his resources were very small, yet such was the economy and dignity of his house, that those who casually visited him, found nothing mean or unbecoming his station. His country, to whose interests he had devoted his life, permitted him to remain poor; but there was not wanting a few friends, who showed him their regard. In this honourable poverty he continued to a very late period of his life; and had not a decent competency fallen into his hands by the very afflicting event of the death of an only son, he must have depended for subsistence upon the kindness of his friends, or the charity of the public.

To a majestic countenance and dignified manners, there was added a suavity of temper which conciliated the affection of his acquaintance. Some, who disapproved of his political conduct, loved and revered him as a neighbour and friend. He could readily relax from severer cares and studies, to enjoy the pleasures of private conversation. Though somewhat reserved among strangers, yet with his friends he was cheerful and companionable, a lover of chaste wit, and remarkably fond of anecdote. He faithfully discharged the duties arising from the relations of social life. His house was the seat of domestic peace, regularity, and method.

Mr. Adams was a Christian. His mind was early imbued with piety, as well as cultivated by science. He early approached the table of the Lord Jesus, and the purity of his life witnessed

the sincerity of his profession. On the Christian sabbath he constantly went to the temple, and the morning and evening devotions in his family proved, that his religion attended him in his seasons of retirement from the world. The last production of his pen was in favour of Christian truth. He died in the faith of the gospel.

He was a sage and a patriot. The independence of the United States of America is perhaps to be attributed much to his exertions. Though he was called to struggle with adversity, he was never discouraged. He was consistent and firm under the cruel neglect of a friend and the malignant rancour of an enemy; comforting himself in the darkest seasons with reflections upon the wisdom and goodness of God.

His writings are to be found only in the columns of a newspaper or a pamphlet. In the year 1790, a few letters passed between him and Mr. John Adams, then vice president of the United States, in which the principles of government are discussed, and there appears to have existed some difference of sentiment between those eminent patriots and statesmen, who had toiled together through the revolution. This correspondence was published in the year 1800. An oration, which Mr Adams delivered at the State House in Philadelphia, on the 1st of August, 1776, was published. The object is to support American independence, the declaration of which by Congress had been made a short time before. He opposes kingly government and hereditary succession with warmth and

energy. Not long before his death he addressed a letter to Thomas Paine, expressing his disapprobation of that unbeliever's attempts to injure the cause of Christianity.

HAMILTON.

ALEXANDER HAMILTON, a native of St. Croix, was born in the year 1757. His father was the younger son of an English family, and his mother a native of the United States—at that time British colonies. At the age of sixteen he accompanied his mother to New York, and entered as a student of Columbia College, in which he continued about three years. While a member of this institution, the first buddings of his intellect gave presages of his future eminence. The contest with Great Britain called forth the first talents on each side, and his juvenile pen asserted the claims of the colonies against very respectable writers. His productions exhibited such evidence of intellect and wisdom, that they were attributed to the pen of Mr. Jay; and when the truth was discovered, America saw with astonishment a lad of seventeen in the list of her able advocates.

The first sound of battle awakened the martial spirit of the stripling, and at the age of eighteen he entered the American army with the rank of captain of artillery. As a soldier, he soon conciliated the affection of his brethren in arms, and it was not long before he attracted the no-

tice of the commander in chief, who in 1777 selected him as an aid-de-camp, which promoted him to the rank of lieutenant colonel. His sound understanding, comprehensive views, application and promptitude, soon gained him the entire confidence of his patron. In such a school, it was impossible that his genius should not be nourished. By intercourse with Washington, by surveying his plans, observing his consummate prudence, and by a minute inspection of the springs of national operations, he became fitted for command.

Throughout the campaign, which terminated in the capture of lord Cornwallis, colonel Hamilton commanded a battalion of light infantry. At the siege of Yorktown, in the year 1781, when the second parallel was opened, two redoubts which flanked it, and were advanced three hundred yards in front of the British works, very much annoyed the men in the trenches. It was resolved to possess them, and to awaken a spirit of emulation, the reduction of the one was entrusted to the Americans, and that of the other to the French. The detachment of the Americans was commanded by the marquis de la Fayette, and colonel Hamilton, at his own request, led the advanced corps, consisting of two battalions. Towards the close of the day, on the 14th of October, the troops rushed to the charge without firing a single gun. The works were assaulted with irresistible impetuosity, and carried with but little loss. Eight of the enemy fell in the action; but notwithstanding the irritation

lately produced by an infamous slaughter in Fort Griswold, not a man was killed who ceased to resist. In justice to the American soldiery it must be added, that the enterprise committed to them on this occasion, was conducted in the finest style, and completed first by several minutes.

Soon after the capture of Cornwallis, Hamilton sheathed his sword, and being incumbered with a family, and destitute of funds, entered, after a brief course of study, on the profession of the law. But his private pursuits could not detach him from regard to the public welfare. The violence which was meditated against the property and persons of all who remained in the city of New York while the British army was in possession of that place, called forth his generous exertions, and by the aid of governor Clinton, the faithless and revengeful scheme was defeated.

In the year 1786, colonel Hamilton was chosen a member of the legislature of New York, and, during this session, he was elected one of the three representatives from that state to the general convention at Philadelphia, whose deliberations resulted in the constitution of our country. The constitution did not indeed completely meet his wishes. He was afraid it did not contain sufficient means of strength for its own preservation, and that in consequence we should share the fate of many other republics, and pass through anarchy to despotism. He was in favour of a more permanent executive and

senate. He wished for a strong government, which would not be shaken by the conflict of different interests through an extensive territory, and which should be adequate to all the forms of national exigency. He was apprehensive, that the increased wealth and population of the states would lead to encroachments on the union, and he anticipated the day, when the general government, unable to support itself, would fall. These were his views and feelings, and he freely expressed them. But the patriotism of Hamilton was not of that kind which yields every thing because it cannot accomplish all that it desires. Believing the constitution to be incomparably superior to the old confederation, he exerted all his talents in its support, though it did not rise to his conception of a perfect system.

When the government was organized in 1789, he was appointed to the office of secretary of the treasury. New demands were now made upon his talents. But his mind was not formed to be intimidated or vanquished. It rose in greatness in proportion to the difficulties it had to encounter. In his reports he proposed plans for funding the debt of the union, and for assuming the debts of the respective states; for establishing a bank and mint, and for procuring a revenue. He wished to redeem the reputation of his country by satisfying her creditors, and to combine with the government such a monied interest as might facilitate its operations. But while he opened sources of wealth to thousands by establishing public credit, and thus restoring the pub-

lic paper to its original value, he did not enrich himself; he did not take advantage of his situation, nor improve the opportunity he enjoyed, and which, without speculation or any other act that would have amounted to a breach of public trust, might have rendered him as distinguished for wealth as he was for the higher riches of his mind. He was exquisitely delicate in relation to his official character, being determined if possible to prevent the impeachment of his motives, and preserve his integrity and good name unimpaired.

“In his system of finance,” says Mr. Delaplaine, “there was nothing unnatural, and therefore nothing forced. So perfect were the correspondence and adjustment between the means, the subject, and the end, that all things he aimed at sprang up under his touch, as if nature herself had called them into existence. They rose and flourished like the productions of a fertile soil, when awakened by the influence of the vernal sun. From the most humble and depressed condition, he raised public credit to an elevation altogether unprecedented in the history of the country, and acquired for himself, both at home and abroad, the reputation of the greatest financier of the age.”

After the commencement of hostilities between England and France, in 1793, an attempt was made by the minister of the latter to involve the United States as a party in the war. President Washington, as well to hold in check the spirit of lawless adventure, by declaring the ex-

isting state of things, as to make known the policy which he meant permanently to pursue, issued his proclamation of neutrality. In the advisement of that measure, Hamilton was known to have taken a decided and responsible part. His advice was followed in relation to the insurrection in the western parts of Pennsylvania, in the year 1794, and such a detachment was sent out, that it was suppressed without the effusion of blood. He remained but a short time afterwards in office. As his property had been wasted in the public service, the care of a rising family made it his duty to retire, that by renewed exertions in his profession he might provide for their support. He accordingly resigned his office on the last of January, 1795, and was succeeded by Mr. Wolcott.

In consequence of the injuries and indignities which our government sustained from France, a provisional army was raised in the year 1798 for defensive operations.

- By Mr. Adams, then president of the United States, the command of this army was proffered to Washington, who suspended his acceptance of it on condition, that colonel Hamilton, with the title of inspector general, should be second in command. This arrangement was accordingly made.

On the death of Washington in 1799, he succeeded of course to the command in chief of the armies of America. But, for some cause, of which the public is yet to be informed, the rank of lieutenant general, now justly his due, ac-

ording to the principle and usages of military promotion, was never conferred on him.

After the adjustment of our differences with the French republic, and the discharge of the army, general Hamilton returned again to his profession in the city of New York. In this place he passed the remainder of his days.

In June, 1804, general Hamilton received from colonel Burr a note, requiring, in language that was deemed offensive, an acknowledgment or a disavowal, touching certain expressions, which he was unable to make. This led to a correspondence, which, after every honourable effort by the former to prevent extremities, terminated in a challenge on the part of the latter. A duel was the consequence. After the close of the circuit court, the parties met at Hoboken, on the New Jersey shore, on the morning of the 11th of July, 1804, and general Hamilton fell on the very spot where his son a few years before had fallen, in obedience to the same unlawful and barbarous practice. He was carried into the city, and being desirous of receiving the sacrament of the Lord's Supper, he immediately sent for the Rev. Dr. Mason. As the principles of his church prohibited him from administering the ordinance in private, this minister of the gospel informed general Hamilton, that the sacrament was an exhibition and pledge of the mercies which the Son of God has purchased, and that the absence of the sign did not exclude from the mercies signified, which were accessible to him by faith in their gracious Au-

thor. He replied, "I am aware of that. It is only as a sign that I wanted it." In the conversation which ensued, he disavowed all intention of taking the life of colonel Burr, and declared his abhorrence of the whole transaction. When the sin, of which he had been guilty, was intimated to him, he assented with strong emotion; and when the infinite merit of the Redeemer, as the propitiation for sin, the sole ground of our acceptance with God was suggested, he said with emphasis, "*I have* a tender reliance on the mercy of the Almighty through the merits of the Lord Jesus Christ." The Rev. Bishop Moore was afterwards sent for, and after making suitable inquiries of the penitence and faith of general Hamilton, and receiving his assurance that he would never again, if restored to health, be engaged in a similar transaction, but would employ all his influence in society to discountenance the barbarous custom, administered to him the communion. After this his mind was composed. He expired about two o'clock P. M. of the following day, in the forty-seventh year of his age. For a time political distinctions were swallowed up in his loss, and his death was lamented as a national calamity.

Mr. Delaplaine says, "by universal acknowledgment, Alexander Hamilton was one of the greatest men not only of the country, but of the age in which he lived. Nor were his virtues inferior to his intellectual endowments. Whether morally or physically considered, his mind was alike gigantic and illustrious."

“Were we even to enlarge the field of our research, embracing within its compass every country and age which the lights of history permit us to examine, we should find but few individuals that could rival him in greatness. Such characters—*rari nantes in gurgite vasto*—are but thinly scattered along the spacious stream of human existence. Were we allowed the use of a brighter, and we, therefore, think a more suitable figure, we might say, that, like stars of primary magnitude, they glitter not in constellations, but in distinct and widely separated spheres. In every department of nature it is small bodies alone that are crowded together.” And again: “Within the sphere of our own knowledge, or in the records of society, it is usual to find individuals who are highly distinguished in particular walks—in the forum, the senate, the cabinet, or the field—but a single character, pre-eminent in them all, constitutes a prodigy of human greatness. Yet such a character was the personage we are considering. He combined within himself qualities that would have communicated lustre to many. At the bar, his ability and eloquence were at once the delight and astonishment of his country: as a statesman, his powers were transcendent and his resources inexhaustible; as a financier, he was acknowledged to be without a rival; in his talent for war, he was believed to be inferior to Washington alone. To those we may add, that in his qualifications as a writer he was eminently great. Endowments so brilliant, with attainments so wide, multifac-

rious and lofty, have but rarely fallen to the portion of a mortal.”

General Hamilton possessed many friends, and he was greatly endeared to them, for he was tender, gentle, and benevolent. While he was great in the eyes of the world, familiarity with him only increased the regard in which he was held.

In relation to his political designs, the most contradictory opinions were entertained. While one party believed his object to be the preservation of the present constitution, the other party imputed to him the intention of subverting it; his friends regarded him as an impartial statesman, while his enemies perceived in his conduct only hostility to France and attachment to her rival. Whatever may be the decision with regard to the correctness of his principles, his preference of his country's interest to his own cannot be questioned by those who are acquainted with his character. He took no measure to secure a transient popularity; but like every true friend to his country, was willing to rest his reputation upon the integrity of his conduct. So far was he from flattering the people, that he more than once dared to throw himself into the torrent, that he might present some obstruction to its course. He was an honest politician; and his frankness has been commended even by those who opposed him in his public measures. His views of the necessity of a firm general government, rendered him a decided friend of the union of the American states. His feelings and language were indignant towards every thing, which

pointed at its dissolution. His hostility to every influence, which leaned toward the project, was stern and steady, and in every shape it encountered his reprobation. No man, of those who were not unfriendly to the late administration, possessed so wide and commanding an influence; and he seems not to have been ignorant of the elevated height on which he stood. In assigning the reasons for accepting the challenge of colonel Burr, while he seems to intimate his apprehensions, that the debility of the general government would be followed by convulsions, he also alludes to the demand, which in such an event, might be made upon his military talents. His words are, "The ability to be in future useful, whether in resisting mischief or effecting good, in those crises of our public affairs, which seem likely to happen, would probably be inseparable from a conformity with public prejudice in this particular."

With all his pre-eminence of talents, and amiable as he was in private life, general Hamilton is yet a melancholy proof of the influence which intercourse with a depraved world has in perverting the judgment. In principle he was opposed to the practice of duelling, his conscience was not hardened, and he was not indifferent to the welfare of his wife and children; but no consideration was strong enough to prevent him from exposing his life in single combat. His own views of usefulness were followed in contrariety to the injunctions of his Maker and his Judge. He had been for some time convinced of the

truth of Christianity, and it was his intention, if his life had been spared, to have written a work upon its evidences.

His person is thus described by Mr. Delaplaine. "Although in person below the middle stature, and somewhat deficient in elegance of figure, general Hamilton possessed a very striking and manly appearance. By the most superficial observer he could never be regarded as a common individual. His head, which was large, was formed on the finest model, resembling somewhat the Grecian antique. His forehead was spacious and elevated, his nose projecting, but inclining to the aquiline, his eyes grey, keen at all times, and, when animated by debate, intolerably piercing, and his mouth and chin well proportioned and handsome. These two latter, although not his strongest, were his most pleasing features; yet the form of his mouth was expressive of eloquence—more especially of persuasion. He was remarkable for a deep depression between his nose and forehead, and a contraction of his brows, which gave to the upper part of his countenance an air of sternness. The lower part was the emblem of mildness and benignity.

In the year 1784, he published letters under the signature of Phocion, by which the minds of the people were very much informed as to the moral obligations arising out of the conclusion of the treaty of peace. The *Federalist*, a series of essays, which appeared in the public papers in the

interval between the publication and the adoption of the constitution of the United States, and which was designed to elucidate and support its principles, was written by him in conjunction with Mr. Jay and Mr. Madison. He wrote the whole work, except Nos. 2, 3, 4, 5, and 54, which were written by Mr. Jay; Nos. 10, 14, and 37 to 48 inclusive, by Mr. Madison; and Nos. 18, 19, and 20, which he and Mr. Madison wrote conjointly. This work, which had a powerful influence in procuring the adoption of the constitution, has since been published in two volumes, and is held in the highest estimation. His official reports to Congress, while secretary of the treasury, are very long, and display great powers of mind. They are among the most able and instructive papers on political economy that have ever appeared. In 1793 he published the essays of *Pacificus*, which were highly influential in reconciling to public sentiment, the president's proclamation of neutrality, and in bestowing on it that popularity which it ultimately attained. To direct and confirm his fellow citizens in the course they should pursue, with regard to the conduct of the French republic towards the United States, he published in 1798, with conclusive effect, under the signature of *Titus Manlius*, a series of essays denominated "The Stand."

WYTHE.

GEORGE WYTHE, chancellor of Virginia, and a distinguished friend of his country, was born in the county of Elizabeth City, in the year 1726. His father was a respectable farmer, and his mother was a woman of uncommon knowledge and strength of mind. She taught the Latin tongue, with which she was intimately acquainted, and which she spoke fluently, to her son; but his education was in other respects very much neglected. At school he learned only to read and write, and to apply the five first rules of arithmetic. His parents having died before he attained the age of twenty-one years, like many unthinking youths he commenced a career of dissipation and intemperance, and did not disengage himself from it before he reached the age of thirty. He then bitterly lamented the loss of those nine years of his life, and of the learning, which during that period he might have acquired. But never did any man more effectually redeem his time. From the moment when he resolved on reformation, he devoted himself most intensely to his studies. Without the assistance of any instructor, he acquired an accurate knowledge of the Greek, and he read the best authors in that as well as in the Latin language. He made himself also a profound lawyer, becoming perfectly versed in the civil and common law, and in the statutes of Great Britain and Virginia. He was also a skilful

mathematician, and was well acquainted with moral and natural philosophy. The wild and thoughtless youth was now converted into a sedate and prudent man, delighting entirely in literary pursuits. At this period he acquired that attachment to the Christian religion which, though his faith was afterwards shaken by the difficulties suggested by sceptical writers, never altogether forsook him, and towards the close of his life was renovated and firmly established. Though he never connected himself with any sect of Christians, yet for many years he constantly attended church, and the Bible was his favourite book.

Having obtained a license to practise law, he took his station at the bar of the old general court with many other great men, whose merit has been the boast of Virginia. Among them he was conspicuous not for his eloquence or ingenuity in maintaining a bad cause, but for his sound sense and learning, and rigid attachment to justice. He never undertook the support of a cause which he knew to be bad, or which did not appear to be just and honourable. He was even known, when he doubted the statement of his client, to insist upon his making an affidavit to its truth; and in every instance, where it was in his power, he examined the witnesses as to the facts intended to be proved, before he brought the suit, or agreed to defend it.

When the time arrived, which Heaven had destined for the separation of the wide, confederated republic of America from the dominion

of Great Britain, Mr. Wythe was one of the instruments in the hand of Providence for accomplishing that great work. He took a decided part in the very first movements of opposition. Not content merely to fall in with the wishes of his fellow citizens, he assisted in persuading them not to submit to British tyranny. With a prophetic mind he looked forward to the event of an approaching war, and resolutely prepared to encounter all its evils rather than to resign his attachment to liberty. With his pupil and friend, Thomas Jefferson, he roused the people to resistance. As the controversy grew warm, his zeal became proportionally fervent. He joined a corps of volunteers, accustomed himself to military discipline, and was ready to march at the call of his country. But that country, to whose interests he was so sincerely attached, had other duties of more importance for him to perform. It was his destiny to obtain distinction as a statesman, legislator, and judge, and not as a warrior. Before the war commenced he was elected a member of the Virginia assembly. After having been for some time speaker of the house of burgesses, he was sent by the members of that body as one of their delegates to the Congress, which assembled on the 18th of May, 1775, and did not separate until it had declared the independence of America. In that most enlightened and patriotic assembly he possessed no small share of influence. He was one of those who signed the memorable declaration, by which the heroic legislators of this

country pledged "their lives, their fortunes, and their sacred honour," to maintain and defend its violated rights.

From the commencement of the year 1777, to the middle of 1779, Mr. Wythe was engaged with Jefferson and Pendleton in making a general revisal of the laws of Virginia, to be laid before the assembly of that state. The industry and zeal of those gentlemen prepared one hundred and twenty-six bills, from which are derived all the most liberal features of the existing laws of the commonwealth. And it is to the enlightened mind of Wythe, that Virginia owes several important and beneficial changes in her code.

After finishing the task of new modelling the laws, he was employed to carry them into effect according to their true intent and spirit, by being placed in the difficult office of judge of a court of equity. He was appointed one of the three judges of the high court of chancery, and afterwards sole chancellor of Virginia, in which station he continued until the day of his death, during a period of more than twenty years. His extraordinary disinterestedness and patriotism were now most conspicuously displayed. Although the salary allowed him by the commonwealth was extremely scanty, yet he contentedly lived upon it even in the expensive city of Richmond, and devoted his whole time to the service of his country. With that contempt of wealth, which so remarkably distinguished him from other men, he made a present of one half of his

land in Elizabeth City to his nephew, and the purchase money of the remainder, which he sold, was not paid him for many years. While he resided in Williamsburgh, he accepted the professorship of law in the college of William and Mary, but resigned it when his duties as chancellor required his removal to Richmond. His resources were therefore small, yet with his liberal and charitable disposition he continued, by means of that little, to do much good, and always to preserve his independence. This he accomplished by temperance and economy.

He was a member of the Virginia convention, which in June, 1788, considered the proposed constitution of the United States. During the debates he acted for the most part as chairman. Being convinced that the confederation was defective in the energy necessary to preserve the union and liberty of America, this venerable patriot, then beginning to bow under the weight of years, rose in the convention, and exerted his voice, almost too feeble to be heard, in contending for a system, on the acceptance of which he conceived the happiness of his country to depend. He was ever attached to the constitution, on account of the principles of freedom and justice which it contained; and in every change of affairs he was steady in supporting the rights of man. His political opinions were always firmly republican. Though in 1798 and 1799, he was opposed to the measures which were adopted in the administration of president Adams, and reprobated the alien and se-

dition laws, and the raising of the army; yet he never yielded a moment to the rancour of party spirit, nor permitted the difference of opinion to interfere in his private friendships. He presided twice successively in the college of electors in Virginia, and twice voted for a president, whose political principles coincided with his own. After a short but very excruciating sickness, he died on the 8th of June, 1806, in the eighty-first year of his age. It was supposed that he was poisoned, but the person suspected was acquitted by a jury of his countrymen. By his last will and testament, he bequeathed his valuable library and philosophical apparatus to his friend, Mr. Jefferson, and distributed the remainder of his little property among the grand children of his sister, and the slaves, whom he had set free. He thus wished to liberate the blacks not only from slavery, but from the temptations to vice. He even condescended to impart to them instruction; and he personally taught the Greek language to a little negro boy, who died a few days before his preceptor.

Chancellor Wythe was indeed an extraordinary man. With all his great qualities he possessed a soul replete with benevolence, and his private life is full of anecdotes, which prove, that it is seldom that a kinder and warmer heart throbs in the breast of a human being. He was of a social and affectionate disposition. From the time when he was emancipated from the follies of youth, he sustained an unspotted reputation. His integrity was never even suspected.

While he practised at the bar, when offers of an extraordinary but well merited compensation were made to him by clients, whose causes he had gained, he would say, that the labourer was indeed worthy of his hire, but the lawful fee was all he had a right to demand, and as to presents, he did not want and would not accept them from any man. This grandeur of mind he uniformly preserved to the end of his life. His manner of living was plain and abstemious. He found the means of suppressing the desire of wealth by limiting the number of his wants. An ardent desire to promote the happiness of his fellow men, by supporting the cause of justice, and maintaining and establishing their rights, appears to have been his ruling passion.

As a judge, he was remarkable for his rigid impartiality and sincere attachment to the principles of equity, for his vast and various learning, and for his strict and unwearied attention to business. Superior to popular prejudice and every corrupting influence, nothing could induce him to swerve from truth and right. In his decisions he seemed to be a pure intelligence, untouched by human passions, and settling the disputes of men according to the dictates of eternal and immutable justice. Other judges have surpassed him in genius, and a certain facility in despatching causes, but while the vigour of his faculties remained unimpaired, he was seldom surpassed in learning, industry, and judgment.

From a man, intrusted with such high concerns, and whose time was occupied by so many

difficult and perplexing avocations, it could scarcely have been expected that he should have employed a part of it in the toilsome and generally unpleasant task of the education of youth. Yet even to this he was prompted by his genuine patriotism and philanthropy, which induced him for many years to take delight in educating such young persons as showed an inclination for improvement. Harassed as he was with business, and enveloped with papers belonging to intricate suits in chancery, he yet found time to keep a private school for the instruction of a few scholars, always with very little compensation, and often demanding none. Several living ornaments of their country received their greatest lights from his sublime example and instruction. Such was the upright and venerable Wythe.

AMES.

FISHER AMES. On the illustrious subject of the present article, we feel most sensibly how difficult it is to think without emotion, or to speak with that coolness and self-control, that temperance and impartiality, that become the biographer. If, however, on any point of history, it be admissible to indulge in the language of sensibility, it is when attempting to portray the virtues and talents, the dispositions and achievements, of so excellent, so amiable, and so distinguished an individual. He was one of those

extraordinary characters, that, at long intervals, a beneficent Providence calls into existence, to instruct, delight, and astonish mankind. Had he been a citizen of Greece, when in the zenith of her glory, or of Rome, during the period of her fairest renown, he would have been pre-eminent in the ranks of statesmen and legislators, patriots and orators. In modern times, few men, devoted exclusively to civil pursuits, have moved in a sphere more elevated and radiant. From the commencement till near the close of his public career, which, alas! was almost as transient as it was brilliant, although associated with the ablest men of the nation, his wisdom in council, and his eloquence in debate, imposed on him the arduous and responsible office of a leader, in many of the most intricate concerns of legislation. As long as the state of his health enabled him to persevere in the exertions necessary for maintaining the station he had acquired, his ascendancy in the House of Representatives of the United States, was as sensibly felt and as generally acknowledged, as that of Fox or Pitt, Burke or even Chatham, in the British parliament.

When we contemplate him surrounded by all the attributes of character, that justly appertained to him; a mind rich in the most splendid endowments of nature, heightened by whatever cultivation could bestow; a heart pregnant with every moral virtue, and glowing with the purest and noblest sentiments; a social temperament, consisting of every quality calculated to concili-

ate, delight, and endear; and a zeal for the welfare of his country, and the happiness of his fellow citizens, which burned with a vestal purity and vigilance, and was too ardent for the strength of his finely organized and sensitive frame;*—when we view him thus elevated by his native powers, and clothed in excellencies so numerous and resplendent, we can with difficulty set bounds to our admiration and esteem, or prevent our affection from rising to enthusiasm. It is when engaged in the contemplation of such a character that we feel most inclined to glory in our birthright, and experience the liveliest sense of gratitude for the privilege conferred on us, of belonging to an order of beings so exalted.

When society is deprived by death of an individual so eminent, it devolves as a duty on those who survive him, if to emulate his greatness be too hopeless an undertaking, at least to cherish his memory, and practise his virtues; and, by recording his character in the most public and permanent form, to extend and perpetuate his example, for the benefit of mankind. With a view to the promotion of objects like these, as well as in grateful commemoration of the merits of the deceased, we have ventured to prepare a biographical notice of the illustrious personage under our consideration.

* Mr. Ames, as his writings evince, regarded with more than usual apprehension and horror, the strides of France towards universal empire. If his death was not accelerated, his health was at least materially impaired, by this deep and constant solicitude about the liberties of his country.

Fisher Ames was the youngest of a family, consisting of five children. He was born on the 9th of April, 1758, in the old parish of Dedham, a pleasant country town, situated in the county of Norfolk, about nine miles from the city of Boston. Descended from one of the oldest families in the state of Massachusetts, he was, in the strictest sense of the word, an American. In this respect, his blood was as free from foreign admixture, as his spirit was from foreign partialities. Although by far the most able and eminent of his line, he was not the only one of them that aspired to and attained distinction in letters. His father, a man of uncommon wit, acuteness, and worth, was a practitioner of medicine, high in reputation. In addition to the extent of his professional attainments, he was well versed in natural philosophy, astronomy, and mathematics. He died in July, 1764, when the subject of this article had but little more than completed the sixth year of his age. He also numbered in the line of his ancestry, the Rev. William Ames, who flourished about the beginning of the seventeenth century, and was the author of a very valuable work, denominated *Medulla Theologiæ*, and several smaller tracts in polemical divinity. That celebrated English divine, unable to brook the spirit of intolerance by which he was assailed, under the authority of Christ's College in Cambridge, emigrated to the states of Friesland, where he was afterwards chosen a professor in their university. He was an active member in the synod of Dort, in the year 1618. That he

might be still farther removed from that most galling of tyrannies, which interferes with the rights of conscience and the forms of devotion, he made definitive arrangements for emigrating to New England, but was prevented by death, in the month of November, 1633. We mention these facts to show, that the family of Ames had been long distinguished by their love of freedom.

On the death of young Ames's father, his mother was left with a family, in straitened circumstances, to struggle with the difficulties incident to her situation. As if inspired, however, with a presentiment of the future destinies of her son, she determined to bestow on him a liberal education. She accomplished her task, lived to rejoice in his prosperity and eminence, to witness the manifestations of his filial piety, and to weep, alas! over his untimely grave.

In a notice like the present, much that is important must be necessarily omitted. It is scarcely allowable, therefore, to exhibit even a transient view of the scintillations of genius in the morning of life, when they are so completely lost in the lustre of its meridian. Were such a step admissible, it would be easy to show the early and rapid development of the faculties of Mr. Ames—that he surpassed, in vigour and activity of intellect, the companions of his childhood, no less than the associates of his riper years.

At the age of six, he commenced the study of the Latin tongue. Here the incompetency of teachers, and the frequent interruptions he experienced in his scholastic pursuits, were serious

barriers in the way of his improvement. The energy of his own mind, however, aided by a degree of industry exemplary for his years, supplied the want of every thing else, and hurried him along in the road to knowledge. In the spring of 1770, when his twelfth year was but little more than completed, he was received as a student into Harvard University. In his examination preparatory to his advancement he acquitted himself with great reputation, and impressed his teachers with respect for his talents.

During his continuance in that institution he was exemplary, young as he was, for his attention to study, his irreproachable morals, his conciliating manners, the mildness of his disposition, and the general correctness and decorum of his deportment. Although sportive and gay in the hours of relaxation, he was neither a leader nor an abettor of serious mischief; nor did he ever consort with the dissipated or the vicious. He was familiar only with those who were endeavouring to become familiar with letters; and his attachments were to such alone as were themselves attached to honourable pursuits.

Although too young at this period to vie with the first scholars of his class in the higher and more abstruse branches of science, he was, notwithstanding, in certain exercises, without a rival. This was particularly the case in relation to the art of practical oratory. In speaking and reciting generally, but more especially in impassioned declamation, he acquired and maintained an acknowledged pre-eminence. The oratory of

Mr. Ames continued to be cherished in Harvard with fond recollection, long after it had ceased to be heard within her walls. The invaluable habits which he now contracted, and the excellent character which he established as a collegian, had a powerful influence on his future destinies. So important is it for youth to enter early on the paths of sobriety, order, and virtue; and so true is it, that the blossoms of a college life but rarely fail to be succeeded in age by corresponding fruit. While engaged in his academical pursuits, the youth of Ames presented, morally and intellectually, a miniature of his manhood; exhibiting on all occasions the germ of that knowledge which was afterwards to enlighten and direct his fellow citizens, and the early flashes of that eloquence that was destined to electrify the council chamber of the nation.

In 1774, when but a few months turned of his sixteenth year, he obtained the degree of Bachelor of Arts. As a pursuit for life, both his own inclination and the advice of his friends induced him to direct his attention to the bar. But his youth, the very limited income of his mother, which rendered it expedient for him to provide means for his own subsistence, and the troublesome times that were now commencing, prevented him from entering immediately on his professional duties.

Some of the most distinguished men in New England have been engaged for a time, after the completion of their collegiate education, in the instruction of youth. To this honourable and

useful employment, Mr. Ames appears to have devoted several years of his life. But while communicating knowledge to others, he was not inattentive to his own improvement. His active, capacious, and enterprising mind, collected information through every channel—observation and reflection, conversation and study. He was attentive also to the cultivation of his talents in composition and oratory. But his chief pursuit was classical and polite literature. He revised with accuracy his college studies, and read all the works he could procure that were illustrative of the Greek and Roman antiquities. Virgil, among the ancient, and Shakspeare and Milton among the modern poets, appear to have been his favourites. These he laid under heavy contributions, for the purpose of enriching and ornamenting his mind. Most of the splendid passages which they contain he committed to memory, and would occasionally recite them for the entertainment of his friends. Although, from his own acknowledgment, this course of reading was irregular and desultory, it was, notwithstanding, highly important to him. There can be little doubt that he was deeply indebted to it, although himself, perhaps, unconscious of the facts, for many of the gorgeous specimens of imagery, which, at subsequent periods of his life, burst forth with such a lustre in his public speeches, heightening their beauties, and adding to their effect.

Mr. Ames commenced, at length, the study of the law, in the office of William Tudor, esq. of Boston, and was admitted to the bar in 1781.

Although he never drew his sword in the revolutionary conflict, which had now been raging for several years, he had been, with both his pen and his tongue, the ardent and able advocate of independence. He enriched the public prints of the day with many excellent productions, well calculated, from their warmth, their patriotism, and their cogency of argument, to animate the lukewarm and confirm the wavering. Feeling, as forcibly as the human heart can feel, a love of liberty and a detestation of arbitrary power, and convinced that our cause was righteous in itself, and would ultimately prevail under the favour of Heaven, he was highly instrumental in infusing into others a similar sentiment, and impressing on their minds a similar conviction.

From the time of his first admission to the bar, Mr. Ames rose conspicuous over his youthful contemporaries. He was remarked already as a pleader of uncommon eloquence, and a counselor of judgment extraordinary for his years. He also, about this period, appeared with great reputation, as a writer of political essays, under the signatures, first of Lucius Junius Brutus, and afterwards of Camillus. His papers, young as he was, were no less replete with the maxims of wisdom, and the lessons of experience, than enriched by the fertility and adorned and enlivened by the flashes of genius. They were written in consequence of certain threatening commotions which existed in Massachusetts, and produced on the public mind a very salutary effect.

In 1788, he was a member of the convention called in that state for the purpose of ratifying the federal constitution. It was here that, for the first time, his talents were exhibited in their full extent. They opened with a splendour that astonished while it dazzled the assembly and the public. His celebrated speech on biennial elections, delivered on this occasion, was not only able and conclusive in argument, but was justly regarded as a finished model of parliamentary eloquence. It insured his election to a seat in the house of representatives of the state legislature for the same year.

To such a pitch had his popularity now arisen, that the highest places of honour and trust at the disposal of his constituents were placed within his reach. He was, accordingly, on the establishment of the federal government, elected the first representative to Congress from Suffolk district, which included within its limits the town of Boston.

His talents and attainments were now to encounter the severest tests.—An ordeal, which, if passed in safety, would furnish decisive evidence of their soundness and extent.—They were to be brought into conflict and comparison with those of the most distinguished statesmen of the nation. The issue of the trial, arduous as it was, did not long continue doubtful. The very first struggle declared in his favour. He evinced, at once, the strength of a giant and the skill of an adept—the resources of age, pressed to their object by the ardour of youth and the firmness of

manhood. He appeared now to the nation at large, what he had before appeared to the state of Massachusetts, a statesman whose qualifications were already great, his views honest, and his love of country ardent and pure; but the measure of whose promise was not yet filled up. The correctness of this opinion was amply confirmed by the course of events which afterwards ensued. For, although illustrious from the commencement for his lofty eloquence and powers of debate, he did not shine forth in all his brightness till near the close of his congressional career.

He was eight years a leading member of the house of representatives. During this period, the most momentous duties that can occupy the attention of a deliberative assembly were discharged by Congress. The federal constitution was in existence, but not in operation, for want of the necessary arrangements and means. The entire machinery of government was yet to be constructed and put in motion. Accordingly, all the civil departments were framed and established; provision was made for the administration of justice, and the restoration and maintenance of public credit; and a system of internal taxation, secure from the fluctuations and contingencies of foreign commerce digested, matured, and carried into effect. In addition to these points, others no less difficult and of superior delicacy, repeatedly engaged the deliberations of the legislature. By a wise and firm, a humane and magnanimous policy, the friendship of the Indian tribes was secured, serious differences with

some of the European nations were accommodated, and the country was saved from a foreign war. Commerce was cherished and invigorated, a spring was given to industry of every description, and plenty and gladness were spread over the land.

In the debates of the representative body on these topics, which were unusually protracted and highly animated, Mr. Ames always sustained a most conspicuous part. While his wisdom imparted light to the minds of his colleagues, his patriotic sentiments, impressed on their hearts by the power of his eloquence, tended to confirm them in the discharge of their duty. He was at once the champion and trust of his own party, the admiration of the house, and the favourite of the public.

His speech on the appropriation bill for carrying into effect our treaty with Great Britain, was the most august specimen of oratory he ever exhibited, and may be regarded as constituting an epoch in his life. For its influence on the minds, and its ascendancy over the feelings of those who heard it—and the audience was dignified, enlightened and refined—it was never, perhaps, exceeded by any event in the history of eloquence. In modern times, we recollect no occurrence of the kind that appears to have equalled it. As the circumstances attending it were peculiar and interesting, a brief recital of them will be pertinent to our purpose, as well, we flatter ourselves, as gratifying to our readers.

The debate on the bill to which we have al-

luded, had been continued to an extent that was altogether unprecedented in the legislature of the country. In the course of it, the expressions of personal feelings had been freely indulged, and the collisions of party inordinately keen. The public mind, although deeply interested in it at first, had grown weary of its length, and was anxious now that it should be brought to a close. The house itself, particularly the members who had already spoken, gave strong indications of a similar desire. For several days the question had been called for at the termination of every speech, sometimes with a vehemence and pertinacity amounting almost to a breach of decorum.

During all this time, Mr. Ames, in a very shattered condition of health, and bowed down by a load of mental despondency, had remained a silent spectator of the conflict. He had determined, he thought inflexibly, not on any account to mingle in the debate. He was, therefore, wholly unprepared on the subject. He had even endeavoured to persuade himself that a consciousness of his inability to exert his faculties had extinguished in him all desire to speak. As the moment, however, approached, when the vote was to be taken, and, in his estimation, the die cast, which must settle, perhaps for ages, the fate of his country, his resolution forsook him, and his patriotism triumphed over his prudence.

From an expectation on the part of some that the question would be that day decided, and of others, that, perhaps Mr. Ames might, from a

strong sense of duty, he prevailed on to speak, the gallery and the lobbies were unusually crowded. For refinement and intellect, wealth and fashion, the flower of Philadelphia was present on the occasion.

In the midst of these circumstances, with a pale countenance and a languid air, the orator arose, and in a voice feeble at the commencement, addressed himself to the chair. On witnessing this patriotic exertion of their favourite, the last perhaps he might ever make, the audience, who, in their keen impatience that the debate should be closed, would have been tempted to frown on any other speaker, received him with an audible hum of applause. To this involuntary expression of their satisfaction succeeded a silence the most respectful and profound.

Animated, for the time, by the powerful workings of his own mind, and deriving from the high importance of the conjuncture a degree of strength to which his frame had long been a stranger, the orator's ardour and energy increased as he proceeded, his voice acquired a wider compass, and he carried the house triumphantly along with him. Never was mortal gazed on with more steadfast attention, nor listened to with a superior degree of delight. Pale and sickly as it was, his countenance was irradiated with unaccustomed fires; whatever feebleness of voice might still remain, was remedied by its distinctness, and forgotten at times in its exquisite intonations.

He addressed himself to every faculty of the mind, and awakened every sentiment and emotion of the heart. Argument and remonstrance, entreaty and persuasion, terror and warning, fell, now like the music, and now like the thunder of Heaven, from his lips. He appeared like patriotism eloquently pleading for the salvation of his country. The effect produced is indescribable. He seemed to throw a spell over the senses, rendering them indifferent, perhaps we should say *insensible*, to every thing but himself. So completely did he annihilate all perception and prevent all measurement of the lapse of time, that no one present had any idea of the length of his speech.

When he ceased to speak, the audience seemed to awake as from a dream of delight. So lost were they in admiration; so fascinated and subdued by the charms of his eloquence, that no one had the natural command of his faculties. Conscious of this, a member of distinction, whose sentiments were opposed to those of the orator, moved for an adjournment, that the house might have time to cool and recover itself before the vote should be taken; because, said he, should the question be now decided, it will be difficult for gentlemen to answer even to themselves, whether the votes they may give be the result of sound conviction or of high-wrought sensibility, or whether in giving those votes they be governed by reason or seduced by a charm. A higher compliment to the powers of Mr. Ames, it was scarcely within the compass of lan-

guage to bestow. An acknowledgment was implied in it, that the most flexible resolutions of the human mind, and the firmest compact that party can form, were in danger of being broken by the force of his eloquence.

In consideration of his rank as a statesman and a scholar, the college of Princeton conferred on him in the autumn of the same year the honorary degree of doctor of laws.

He attended the succeeding session of Congress, but owing to his infirm health, he did not aspire to his usual ascendancy in business and debate. Yet he was not a silent observer of events. On a few occasions, when matters of peculiar interest induced him to speak, he appeared in nearly his accustomed splendour.

His time of service as a member of Congress having expired, he declined a re-election, determining to abandon political, and to retire to private and professional life. The interests of his family, no less than the shattered condition of his health, rendered this a necessary measure. But his ever vigilant and sensitive mind was too observant of passing occurrences, and too keenly alive to the aspect of the times, to be entirely abstracted from public affairs.

Still, therefore, to sustain the character of a citizen watchful of the rights and interests of his country, he became again a political writer. He conceived that he beheld his fellow citizens in slumbers while danger was approaching them, and his object was to arouse, to enlighten, and to alarm. For these purposes, his pen poured

into the public presses the same streams of wisdom and eloquence, which formerly, in the house of representatives, had fallen from his tongue. But the sphere of his action, if not of his influence over the affairs of his country, appeared to be increased. When in public life, he had spoken but to hundreds, or at most to a few thousands; but millions were included in his present audience; for he addressed himself now to his countrymen at large, to his cotemporaries in other countries, and to posterity.

His views in relation to political occurrences were surprisingly clear. Even the mists of futurity were unable to obscure the brightness of his vision. Hence, in many of his predictions, he might almost seem to have been enlightened by a spirit of prophecy, so accurate were his perceptions and so perfect his disclosure of events that were to come. Of the correctness of this statement his writings afford conclusive testimony.

With but slight interruptions, occasioned by sickness or some unusual pressure of professional business, he continued his contributions to political literature as long as he was able to exercise his pen.

Once only after his retirement from Congress did he suffer himself to be placed in the council of the commonwealth of Massachusetts. In the year 1800, he prepared and pronounced, by public appointment, an eulogy on Washington. In 1804, he was invited to the presidency of Harvard University. This honour he promptly de-

clined, assigning as his reasons the insufficiency of his health, and the unfitness, as he believed, of his general habits for the perfect discharge of the duties of the office.

About this period his disease, which was pulmonary consumption, began to manifest more formidable symptoms. His decline, although slow, became regular and uninterrupted. His debility of body was now extreme; but the activity of his mind was still considerable; and his firmness and fortitude remained unshaken. He was sustained in his sufferings by consolations derived from a two-fold source—philosophy and religion. He viewed his approaching dissolution with the calmness of a sage, and looked beyond it with the hopes of a Christian. Although few men had more or stronger motives for wishing to live—the ties of friendship and affection, the claims of his family, and the public honours which solicited his acceptance; yet none could meet death with more perfect tranquillity. In his last moments he manifested the same spirit of universal philanthropy, for which through life he had always been remarkable: he embraced in his solicitudes, not only his friends and his country, but the human race. He died at his residence in Dedham, on the morning of the 4th of July, 1808, in the fifty-first year of his age.

Possessing a mind of a great and extraordinary character, Mr. Ames was peculiarly qualified to instruct and delight, enlighten and adorn. His reasoning powers were admirable, but he did not reason in the form of logic. By striking al-

lusions more than by regular deductions, he compelled assent. The richness of his fancy, the fertility of his invention, both as to argument and figure, and the abundance of his thoughts, were as remarkable as the justness and strength of his understanding.

He was not only a man of distinguished talents, whose public career was splendid, but he was amiable in private life, and endeared to his acquaintance. To a few friends he unveiled himself without reserve. They found him modest and unassuming, untainted with ambition, simple in manners, correct in morals, and a model of every social and personal virtue. The charms of his conversation were unequalled.

He entertained a firm belief in Christianity, and his belief was founded on a thorough investigation of the subject. He read most of the best writings in defence of the Christian religion, but his mind was satisfied by a view rather of its internal than its external evidences. He thought it impossible, that any man of a fair mind could read the Old Testament, and meditate on its contents, without a conviction of its truth and inspiration. The sublime and correct ideas which the Jewish scriptures convey of God, connected with the fact that all other nations, many of whom were superior to the Jews in civilization and general improvement, remained in darkness and error on this fundamental subject, formed in his view a conclusive argument. After reading the book of Deuteronomy, he expressed his astonishment that any man, versed

in antiquities, could have the hardihood to say that it was the production of human ingenuity. Marks of divinity, he said, were stamped upon it. Being opposed to metaphysical and controversial theology, he disliked the use of technical and sectarian phrases. The term *Trinity*, however, he frequently used with reverence, and in a manner which implied his belief of the doctrine. His persuasion of the divinity of Christ he often declared, and his belief of this truth seems to have resulted from a particular investigation of the subject, for he remarked to a friend, that he once read the Evangelists with the sole purpose of learning what the Saviour had said of himself.

He was an admirer of the common translation of the Bible; he considered it as a specimen of pure English; and though he acknowledged that a few phrases had grown obsolete, and that a few passages might be obscurely translated, yet he should consider the adoption of any new translation as an incalculable evil. He lamented the prevailing disuse of the Bible in our schools. He thought that children should early be made acquainted with the important truths which it contains, and he considered it as a principal instrument of making them acquainted with their own language in its purity. He said, "I will hazard the assertion, that no man ever did or ever will become truly eloquent, without being a constant reader of the Bible, and an admirer of the purity and sublimity of its language."

Mr. Ames made a public profession of reli-

gion in the First Congregational Church in Dedham. With this church he regularly communed till precluded by indisposition from attending public worship. His practice corresponded with his profession. His life was regular and irreproachable. Few, who have been placed in similar circumstances, have been less contaminated by intercourse with the world. It is doubted whether any one ever heard him utter an expression calculated to excite an impious or impure idea. The most scrutinizing eye discovered in him no disguise or hypocrisy. His views of himself, however, were humble and abased. He was often observed to shed tears while speaking of his closet devotions and experiences. He lamented the coldness of his heart and the wanderings of his thoughts while addressing himself to his Maker, or meditating on the precious truths which he had revealed. It is very satisfactory to find such high intellectual powers harmonizing with religion and virtue.

In his last sickness, when near his end, and when he had just expressed his belief of his approaching dissolution, he exhibited submission to the Divine will and the hope of the Divine favour. "I have peace of mind," said he. "It may arise from stupidity; but I think it is founded on a belief of the Gospel." At the same time he disclaimed every idea of meriting salvation. "My hope," said he, "is in the mercy of God through Jesus Christ."

Soon after his death, a selection from his political essays was published in one volume of five

hundred pages, octavo. His works are honourable to his memory, and constitute a valuable addition to political literature.

DR. RUSH.

BENJAMIN RUSH, M. D. was born on the 24th of December, 1745, on a small estate belonging to his father, situated in Berberry township, Pennsylvania, and distant about twelve miles from the city of Philadelphia. His family, who were originally from England, had so long resided in this country, that he was the third in descent from the period of their emigration. He was, therefore, no less in blood than in sentiment, a real American. His father died while he was young; leaving him to the care of a good mother. At an early age he was sent to the grammar school of Nottingham, in the state of Maryland, taught at the time by his maternal uncle, the Rev. Dr. Samuel Finley, who was afterwards president of the college of New Jersey.

At the age of fourteen, he entered the college just mentioned, then under the presidency of the pious and eloquent Rev. Samuel Davies; and graduated Bachelor of Arts in the autumn of 1760. His progress in study was rapid; and evinced those intellectual qualities, by which he was afterwards distinguished. In the art of speaking he was peculiarly happy. On this account his friends were inclined to commend the

profession of the law to his choice; but by the advice of his old preceptor, Dr. Finley, who was intimately acquainted with his genius and temper, he fortunately, perhaps, selected the profession of medicine. He commenced his medical studies, under the direction of the late Dr. Redman of Philadelphia; with whom he continued a student six years. It has been stated by his eulogists, that, in this long apprenticeship, he was absent from his studies only two days. Such application was of itself ominous of future eminence.

Having acquired such elementary knowledge in medicine as the resources of his native country at that time afforded, young Rush, for the completion of his education, repaired, in the year 1766, to the school of Edinburgh, then in the zenith of its utility and renown. He remained a student of medicine in that place, until the spring of 1768. He then obtained the degree of Doctor of Medicine. His thesis was: "*De concoctione ciborum in ventriculo.*" At the time when he graduated, the celebrated Drs. Cullen, Black, Gregory, and Robertson were professors in the university. Dr. Rush spent the succeeding winter in London; in the spring of 1769, visited Paris; and in the summer returned to Philadelphia. While travelling, he employed every opportunity, of observation and society, in the acquisition of science, and general learning connected with medicine,

On the 1st of August, 1769, Dr. Rush was unanimously elected professor of chemistry, in

the college of Philadelphia. He soon after his settlement became extensively engaged in the practice of his profession. At the same time he devoted all his leisure from active study, to reading and writing on subjects of science, morals, and politics. He entered life in a very interesting era. At this period in the history of the United States, the people awoke from a long lethargy, induced by the ease with which subsistence was every where procured, and the tranquillity and contentment that arose from their almost entire abstraction from the affairs of state. Being colonists of Great Britain, their government was administered chiefly by the agents of the crown, the natives of old England. The Americans had consequently fallen into a complete monotony. - But they now displayed a sudden ardour for innovation. Their passions were stimulated to new desires; their intellectual faculties to new energies. An elevation of thought every where accompanied an elevation of conduct; and a thirst for political liberty became almost universal. In the midst of this fermentation, the genius of Dr. Rush was inspired by a kindred excitement; and his heart glowed with the ardour of a patriot. The idea of emancipation from a colonial state, of ejecting a foreign government, and of substituting a national independence, generated enthusiasm, and quickened enterprise among the people. The prospect was charming to the philosopher, and the friend of man. His heart exulted in the near approach of national liberty. He caught up his pen at

once to enlighten and fortify the popular mind, and stimulated to luminous action. Casting his observation upon the state of society immediately about his person, he beheld a portion of his fellow beings, in a condition not to be interested in the question of national freedom. Individual slavery was tolerated by the laws of the land in which he lived. How, thought he, can a people, holding thousands of human creatures in abject bondage, look to the Creator of all for aid in a struggle for national emancipation.

In the year 1771, Dr. Rush published essays against the slavery of the blacks; and subsequently others on a topic nearly allied to personal liberty and individual rights—capital punishments. In both he displayed popular talents as a writer, and a temper consistent with pure morality and the spirit of Christianity. His labours resulted in salutary modifications of the penal code and a melioration of the condition of slaves, at least in Pennsylvania. The penitentiary system is a monument of his genius, and the gradual disappearance of slavery in the state, an eulogium on his memory.

Dr. Rush was an early and efficient advocate for the independence of the colonies. Stimulating his fellow citizens by his energy and example, he encouraged them to resist the pretensions of the mother country. His labours were not confined to his desk, or the circle of his neighbours and friends. He was a member of the continental congress, in 1776, and signed the declaration of independence.

In 1777, he was appointed physician general to the American army. This office he resigned in 1778, and resumed the private practice of medicine; the emoluments of which he had voluntarily surrendered for a time to the higher interests of his country. Having devoted himself, for nine years, to the duties of his profession, he appeared again on the political theatre. In 1788, he was a member of the convention of Pennsylvania, which adopted and ratified the federal constitution.

In 1789, Dr. Rush was elected to the chair of the "Theory and Practice of Physic" in the college of Philadelphia. In 1791, the college of Philadelphia and the university of Pennsylvania having been united, he was appointed to teach the "Institutes of Medicine, and Clinical Practice;" and, in 1805, "Professor of the Institutes and Practice of Physic and Clinical Medicine."

Dr. Rush was long treasurer of the United States Mint; and thirty years physician to the Pennsylvania Hospital. During the long period of his professional services to this humane and charitable institution, he never failed in his attendance within ten minutes of the time appointed to prescribe for the patients, unless detained himself by sickness. This fact seems to be well authenticated at the hospital; and speaks a volume of praise on his constancy to duty, and zeal for the cause of humanity.

In 1793, Philadelphia was invaded by that dreadful epidemic, the yellow fever. The ser-

vices of Dr. Rush, in that awful crisis, have deservedly been celebrated in almost every part of the world. His sympathy and professional skill, displayed in the successful administration of relief to the affected, have identified his name with renown. In his amiable solicitude for the recovery of his patients, no less for strangers than acquaintances, no less for the poor than the wealthy, he confronted death itself; fearless of personal exposure, heedless of the envious derisions of his remedies, and disregarding the misrepresentations of his motives. To many now living he was, in that dreadful season of almost universal calamity, a messenger of life; while thousands, hurried away to the regions from whose bourne no traveller returns, with their expiring prayers invoked blessings on his head. For weeks and months did he sacrifice his repose, and, had Heaven so willed it, was fully prepared to surrender his life—himself at once the pious minister and the expiatory offering—on the altar of humanity. In 1798, the city was visited by the same epidemic. So conspicuous were the benefits of his services on this occasion, and so incessant was his attendance at the hospital, that the Board of Health complimented him with an elegant piece of plate, appropriately inscribed.

Dr. Rush's reputation occupied an extensive sphere. It encompassed all Christendom. Of this, unquestionable testimony can be cited. He was an honorary member of almost all respectable literary and medical institutions in his own

country. He was presented with the freedom of the city of Edinburgh, while a student in its university; and at the same time was admitted a member of the "Revolution Club." He was chosen corresponding member of "The London Society for the Encouragement of Arts and Manufactures," in 1772. In 1786, he was elected a member of the "Milan Society of Arts and Sciences;" and, in 1791, of the German Society of "Naturæ Curiosorum." In the lifetime of president Washington, the earl of Buchan presented him a box, made of the oak that sheltered the brave sir William Wallace, after the battle of Falkirk, with a request that he would pass it, on the event of his decease, to that citizen of the United States who, in his opinion, should best merit the compliment. President Washington, deeming the selection too delicate for him, in his last will bequeathed the box to the earl, with grateful thanks for the distinguished honour, and more especially for the favourable sentiments by which it was accompanied. On the decease of president Washington, the earl of Buchan transmitted the box to Dr. Rush, with the following letter:—"20th February, 1803. Dear sir, I do myself the pleasure to transmit the box, which was bequeathed to me by the illustrious defender and founder of the American union. I pass it through your hands, who have approved yourself a real friend to your country, and an ornament to your important profession, in the most dangerous conjuncture; when, like another Sydenham, you exposed yourself to the

ravages of pestilence amidst general desertion of domestic duty, to save useful lives. This noble and exemplary conduct entitles you to the sincere esteem of your obliged humble servant.”—Signed, “BUCHAN:” and under written, “Dr. Benjamin Rush, Philadelphia; with the box of Wallace.” This valuable curiosity, presented originally to the earl of Buchan, by the Goldsmith’s Company of Edinburgh, after its last arrival in the United States, was lost before it reached the hands of Dr. Rush. It was stolen from the gentleman who had it in charge, on the road between New York and Philadelphia.

In 1805, Dr. Rush answered certain interrogatories from the Prussian government, on the epidemic generally denominated *yellow fever*; for which, as a compliment from the king, he received a coronation medal; and in 1806, he received the thanks of the king of Spain, for answers to queries on the same subject. In 1807, he received a gold medal from the queen of Etruria. In the same year he was chosen a member of the National Institute, class of fine arts; and a member of the School of Medicine, at Paris. In 1811, Alexander, emperor of Russia, complimented his medical talents and character with the presentation of a diamond ring.

The writings of Dr. Rush are popular, and have been widely circulated. They are: Sermons to Gentlemen on Temperance and Exercise; Treatise on Inoculation; Treatise on Language; Treatise on the Moral Faculty; Letter on Tetanus; Essay on Maple Sugar; Essay

on Capital Punishments; Essays against Slavery; Introductory Lectures; Essays, Moral, Literary, and Philosophical; Medical Inquiries and Observations. This work embraces a number of volumes, published at various times, from 1789 to 1811, which have passed through several editions. His friend, the late Dr. Lettsom, a distinguished physician of London, thus criticised their contents: "The work of professor Rush, on the yellow fever, his publication on the remittent bilious fever, and numerous other interesting and luminous essays, now enrich the libraries of many medical practitioners in Europe. I cannot omit noticing the vast effort of genius, the novelty and bold decision in medical practice, and the amplitude of experiment, which his great work on the yellow fever every where elicits. When this grand production, uniting, in an almost unprecedented degree, sagacity and judgment, first appeared, Europe was astonished."

In 1802, Dr. Rush published a volume entitled, "Diseases of the Mind," a creditable memorial of his literary and professional abilities. In a record of his literary labours, his letter to Dr. Belknap, on the use of the Bible as a school-book, his oration on the death of Dr. Cullen, and his splendid eulogium on the life and character of the philosopher Rittenhouse, delivered before the American Philosophical Society, deserve to be enumerated. Besides, Dr. Rush published many valuable essays in the different periodical journals of his country; not a few of which have

been translated into the various languages of Europe, and reprinted there with the most favourable criticisms. In the latter years of his life, Dr. Rush confined his reading to medical and religious books. These he read, with facility, in Latin, Greek, French, Italian, and Spanish. In his native tongue he conversed and wrote with perspicuity and elegance. Perceiving the twilight of age advancing, he had designed to conclude his literary and professional writings by a work to be entitled, "The Medicine of the Bible." It appears from notes in his possession at his death, that his leisure had, for some time, been devoted to the preparation of such a work for the press. On his death bed, he regretted that he had not been able to complete it. His notes in this particular were too scanty to develop the plan, or enable another hand to perfect it. The world, especially the friends of Christianity, have to lament the dispensation which prevented its execution by his pen.

Dr. Rush was occupied forty-three years in the practice of physic. Though he never enjoyed robust health, such were the regularity and temperance of his habits, he seldom suffered severely from indisposition. In his last years, he was somewhat troubled with *tussis sinilis*. This did not come unexpectedly upon him. He had, from his youth, certain pulmonary symptoms, that threatened him with consumption. He died of an epidemic called "Typhus," or "Spotted Fever," on the 19th of April, 1813. Throughout his affliction, he continued perfect-

ly rational; and in the utmost composure resigned his long and glorious life. His last moments were spent in prayer and suitable preparation for an expected departure to an eternal world. In the afternoon of Easter Sunday, at his own request, he was visited by the venerable Bishop White, who conversed and prayed with him. At this time his disease was not supposed dangerous: but in the course of the night he grew worse, and died the succeeding day. On the day of his departure, Mrs. Rush felt his forehead, and informed him that he was in a fine perspiration. "My dear," he replied, "it is not a good symptom." Shortly afterwards, he added; "My excellent wife! I must leave you! but God will take care of you!" Then, dropping from one of his hands a handkerchief, he clasped his hands together, and, with his eyes lifted towards heaven, in the most solemn and devotional manner, said; "By the mystery of thy holy incarnation; by thy holy nativity and circumcision; by thy baptism, fasting, and temptation; by thine agony and bloody sweat; by thy cross and passion; by thy precious death and burial; by thy glorious resurrection and ascension; and by the coming of the Holy Ghost; blessed Jesus! wash away my remaining impurities, and receive me into thy everlasting arms." He spoke indistinctly afterwards: but the preceding was the last sentence he uttered which could be comprehended. A solemn and long procession went with his remains to the grave. The circumstances of his funeral gave ample testimony of his living worth.

The sod, which covers his body, was literally bedewed with the tears of thousands of his fellow citizens.

Dr. Rush married, in the year 1776, Miss Julia Stockton, daughter of the venerable and much respected patriot, Richard Stockton, of New Jersey. This amiable lady, and a numerous, respectable family of children, yet live to mingle their grief with the sorrows of a whole community; for the loss of their great and good relative.

It would be supererogation to eulogize the character of Dr. Rush as a physician. Its celebrity, as shown in the premises, cannot be enhanced by posthumous praise. In the chair, as professor, he was an able teacher, and popular lecturer. In his own family, among his friends, in the round of his civil and professional duties, in every relation to society, his life was irreproachable. No one, it is believed, would qualify his memoirs with one exception. More could not be said in support of his excellence as a man; and it is presumed that justice would award this meed to his memory. Of his religious character, we shall speak from the opinions of pious and eminent preachers of the Gospel, who had often conversed with him, and were well qualified to form correct sentiments on a subject of great concern to the world—the religious character of Dr. Rush. Above his eminence, said the Rev. Doctor Staughton, as a patriot and physician, rose his character as a Christian. Convinced of the truth of the Scriptures, he en-

deavoured to promote their universal circulation. His defence of the Bible, as a school-book, written at a time when infidelity carried a more brazen front than at the present day, has been eminently beneficial to his country. He was a prime mover of the Philadelphia Bible Society, the first established in the United States; drafted its constitution, and was one of its vice presidents, from its organization until his death. Much accustomed to study the sublime truths of the Gospel for their own internal evidences, he frequently noted remarkable passages, which he sometimes presented to his friends and correspondents, with pious, ingenious, and instructive expositions. His professional lectures in the University, were adorned with the richest beauties of the inspired volume. His illustrations were variegated with the colours of heaven.

Though the whole religious creed of Dr. Rush may not have accorded entirely with that of any Christian denomination, his cardinal opinions were evangelical. His dependence for eternal life was alone on the atonement of the Son of God. He consecrated his sincerity on this dependence by receiving the sacrament of the Lord's Supper. He frequently and publicly communicated in the Episcopalian and Presbyterian churches; towards the close of his life, chiefly in the First Presbyterian Church of Philadelphia, under the pastoral care of the Rev. Dr. James P. Wilson. He was uniform in the discharge of Christian duties, and died professing a hope in the Saviour of sinners. Of his sen-

timents of the Christian religion, Dr. Rush has left the following precise and satisfactory record. "The perfect morality of the Gospel rests upon a doctrine, which, though often controverted, has never been refuted—the vicarious life and death of the Son of God. This sublime and ineffable doctrine delivers us from the absurd hypothesis of modern philosophers, concerning the foundation of moral obligation, and fixes it upon the self-moving principle of love. The miraculous conception of the Saviour of the world, by a Virgin, is not more opposed to the ordinary course of events, nor is the doctrine of atonement more above human reason, than those moral precepts which command us to love our enemies, or even to die for our friends." This precious paragraph completely answers the volumes of vulgar derision on the Saviour's birth, written by Voltaire, Paine, Volney, and their consociates. There is not one man, above the condition of an idiot, who will not admire the sentiment and morality of that precept which teaches us to love our enemies; yet, if we scrutinize the human heart, and rightly analyse the nature of all its motives and propensities, we shall at once see that the duty which Christianity enjoins, in this particular, is not more contrary to our real characters and dispositions, while in an unregenerated state, than the miracles of the Gospel are opposed to the infidel's law of nature. It has been deemed proper to say this much, in illustration of Dr. Rush's religious sentiments, because his speculations, on the struc-

ture and nature of mind, had given rise to some suspicions of their correctness. Whatever may have been his opinions as to the nature of the soul, it is not perceived that, nevertheless, his convictions of the truth of the Gospel, and the necessity of the atonement, could not be perfectly evangelical. It is believed they were.

The predominant trait in the character of Dr. Rush as a man was benevolence. He was one of the founders of the "Society for the Abolition of Slavery;" and since the year 1803, until his death, was annually and unanimously elected its president. He was a leader in the erection of an African Episcopal church in Philadelphia. In testimony of their gratitude for these services in their behalf, the black people of the city solicited and obtained permission to walk in procession to the grave, before the remains of their beloved benefactor.

The following anecdote in his life will afford sincere delight to every generous reader. He once visited an unfortunate debtor in jail, confined by some barbarous and unchristian creditor. To the family of the debtor, while in good circumstances, he had been many years physician. On taking leave of the unfortunate prisoner, the doctor put into his hands a sum of money, which exceeded the aggregate of all the fees he had formerly received from him in compensation of professional services. Memorable illustration of humanity and benevolence! worthy to be recorded on the same page with the parable of the Samaritan. Dr. Rush exempted from

charge ministers of the Gospel, and auxiliaries of the sick. He conscientiously appropriated the emolument of his practice on Sabbath days to charitable uses. To these, and many other anecdotes, should be added his essays against slavery and capital punishments, all tending to manifest the dominion of benevolence over his heart. If to his professional celebrity be added his reputation for benevolence, patriotism, and piety, the character of Dr. Rush will bear comparison with any benefactor of the human race. His name is a brilliant star in the galaxy of American worthies. His fame associates with the renown of Howard, Sydenham, Cullen, Boyle, Newton, Davies and Washington. His memory, like their memories, will endure until time shall be immersed in the ocean of eternity.

His person was above the middle stature, and his figure slender but well proportioned. His forehead was prominent, his nose aquiline, his eyes blue and highly animated, and his mouth and chin expressive and comely. The diameter of his head from front to back was uncommonly large. His features combined bespoke the strength and activity of his intellect. His look was fixed, and his whole demeanour thoughtful and grave.

In private life his disposition and deportment were in the highest degree exemplary. Admired and courted for his intellectual endowments, he rivetted to him the affections of all who enjoyed the pleasure of an intimate acquaintance. The affability of his manners, the amiableness of his

temper, and the benevolence of his character, were ever conspicuous. He was ardent in his friendships and forgiving in his resentments, and yet entertaining a due regard for himself and a high sense of honour, he possessed a manly independence of spirit which disdained every thing mean and servile. He had an extraordinary command of language, and always imparted his thoughts in a peculiarly impressive and eloquent manner. Those who had the happiness to experience the delights of his conversation, will long recollect with pleasure his unassuming modesty, and the rich stores of knowledge he poured forth on the most instructive topics. Even when his opinions were solicited they were given, not as the dictates or admonitions of a superior, but as the kind advice of a friend and equal. He never evinced any of that haughtiness and affectation of importance which sometimes attaches to men of eminence, and which so materially lessens the pleasures and comforts of social life.

Such was Dr. Rush. "For nearly three thousand years past," says Mr. Delaplaine, "but few physicians equal in greatness have appeared in the world; nor is it probable that the number will be materially increased for ages to come. A great physician is as rare a personage as a great monarch."

DR. RAMSAY.

DAVID RAMSAY, M. D. an eminent physician, distinguished patriot, and popular historian, was born in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, on the 2d of April, 1749. He was the youngest son of James Ramsay, an Irish emigrant, and a respectable, intelligent, and enterprising agriculturist. Mr. Ramsay, as was his custom with all his sons, gave to his son David the advantages of a liberal education. He was first sent to a common English school; afterwards transferred to a classical academy; and thence to the college of New Jersey, where he graduated in 1765. Between the age of twelve, and the period when he was crowned with the honours of one of the most respectable seminaries in the United States, he exhibited many evidences of a vigorous and docile intellect, and evinced a degree of industry rarely to be found in youths of genius. The peculiar bent of his mind was early manifested. In reading the Bible, at school, or in his father's house, while yet in his almost infantile years, he discovered a singular attachment to its historical parts; and was particularly distinguished in extempore recitations, of the military and political events recorded in the sacred volume. This trait he cultivated, until his death; and his name and his memory are not a little indebted to it for the celebrity they now bear. At the age of twelve, he had completed the academical studies

preparatory to an introduction in college: but, by his judicious father and other friends, he was deemed too young to commence a collegiate course. In the meanwhile he was appointed assistant tutor in a reputable academy, at Carlisle; and acquitted himself in that station so as to acquire the esteem and command the admiration of those who directed the interests of the institution. He remained at Carlisle one year, and thence proceeded to Princeton, where, notwithstanding his adolescence, he was found competent to vie with the sturdiest genius in his classes.

From Princeton he went into Maryland, and, for two years, in the capacity of a private tutor, superintended the education of the children of a respectable private and wealthy gentleman. His leisure was profitably employed in general reading, and the cultivation of useful knowledge. Somewhat more matured in person, and conversant in the affairs of the world, he thought of the selection of one of the public professions; all of which were so respectable, and so inviting to a young gentleman, whose genius had passed favourably the ordeal of competition, and whose reputation, as a scholar, was already extended over his country, as to render an election of the greatest concern. He finally resolved on the study of medicine. He pursued his object with unremitting assiduity, and closed his preparatory course, in the college of Pennsylvania, early in the year 1772.

While a student of medicine Dr. Ramsay be-

came acquainted with the late Dr. Benjamin Rush, of Philadelphia, then professor of chemistry in the medical college. Their acquaintance grew into a strict alliance of friendship and affection, which terminated only in the grave.

Dr. Ramsay commenced the active duties of his profession in Maryland, where he continued to practise for the space of one year. Thence he emigrated to Charleston, South Carolina. At this time, he carried with him a letter of recommendation, from his friend Dr. Rush, which announced him in very flattering terms. "Dr. Ramsay," said Dr. Rush, "studied physic regularly with Dr. Bond, attended the hospital, and public lectures of medicine, and afterwards graduated Bachelor of Physic, with great eclat. It is saying but little of him to tell you, that he is far superior to any person we ever graduated at our college. His abilities are not only good but great. His talents and knowledge are universal. I never saw so much strength of memory and imagination united to so fine a judgment. His manners are polished and agreeable; his conversation lively; and his behaviour, to all men, always without offence. Joined to all these, he is sound in his principles, strict, nay more, severe in his morals, and attached, not by education only, but by principle, to the dissenting interest. He will be an acquisition to your society. He writes, talks, and, what is more, he lives well. I can promise more for him in every thing, than I could for myself." Enthusiastic as this drawing may seem, Dr. Ramsay

proved by his future life that it was faithful. A probation of forty years confirmed the opinions of his friend.

Soon after his settlement in Charleston, Dr. Ramsay acquired great celebrity as a physician, and rose to very high eminence among his fellow citizens. His activity and usefulness were not confined to his profession. He took a leading part in the public affairs, and was well qualified, by his talents and general knowledge, to counsel and direct, in the very interesting crisis that shortly followed his domiciliation in Carolina. In the revolutionary struggle, he was an enthusiastic whig, and exerted all his powers to promote the independence of his country. No reverses, no misfortunes, ever caused his patriotism to waver. He was constant in his attachment to the cause of republicanism; and boldly deprecated the surrender of the cause of liberty, even in the most gloomy and inauspicious seasons. On the 4th of July, 1778, he delivered an oration to the citizens of Charleston, in which he explicitly asserted, that "our present form of government is every way preferable to the royal one we have lately renounced." It ably illustrates the advantages of a newly established republican government, which he contended was best calculated to bring into action the energies of the human mind; to entice from obscurity modest and retiring merit; to obviate the baneful effects of luxury; to preserve innocence and morality among the people; to diffuse knowledge; to equalize property; and to promote public virtue and true religion. His oration had

the most salutary effects upon the dispositions and resolutions of the inhabitants of Charleston. His pen was constantly employed in defence of the revolution, and in the reprobation of those sordid affections, which led too many to prefer a little property, and self accommodation, to the independence of their country and the ultimate liberty of the people. Among the many fugitive essays which he wrote on various occasions, during the revolution, one entitled "A Sermon on 'Tea,'" was deservedly popular. The text was taken from Paul's epistle to the Colossians, 2d chapter, 21st verse. "Touch not, taste not, handle not." The sermon was a happy appeal to the patriotism of the people, who considered the use of tea the source of the greatest evils. It humorously caricatured the British premier with chains and halters in one hand, and a cup of tea in the other; while the genius of America exclaimed, touch not, taste not, handle not; for in the day thou drinkest thereof, thou shalt surely die.

Dr. Ramsay, in his early years, was greatly distinguished for wit and humour. He carefully watched over these traits; and in his riper years prudently refrained from their indulgence. It was only in moments of relaxation they could be detected in his conversation.

For some time, he attended the army in the capacity of surgeon; and was with the Charleston Ancient Battalion of Artillery at the siege of Savannah. His political career commenced with the revolution; and during its continuance he was ever actively and usefully engaged. He

was an active and leading member of the legislature of South Carolina, from 1776 to the conclusion of the war. He was a member of the privy council part of the time; and, with many of the most respectable citizens of Charleston, suffered banishment, by the enemy, to St. Augustine. In an exchange of prisoners, Dr. Ramsay was released, and permitted to return to the United States, after an absence of eleven months. On his return he resumed his seat in the legislature of the state, then sitting at Jacksonborough. It was here he was distinguished by a conciliatory humanity, in his opposition to the acts confiscating the estates of those who adhered to Great Britain. Though convinced that the conduct of some of those who came under the operation of those acts merited the severest punishment, yet he tenderly commiserated many who he was persuaded acted from the dictates of their consciences. The latter he would have exempted from the penalties of confiscation.

In 1782 Dr. Ramsay was elected a member of the continental Congress. In that body he was distinguished for his industry and intelligence. He greatly commended himself to the confidence and affection of his constituents, by his exertions to procure them relief from the ravages of the enemy, who then overrun their country. At the close of the war he returned to Charleston, and resumed the practice of physic. In 1785, he was elected to represent the Charleston district in Congress. In consequence of the absence of the president of that board, the

celebrated John Hancock, Dr. Ramsay was chosen the president pro tempore, and presided for a whole year with ability, industry, and impartiality. During the following year, he again returned to the duties of his profession, which he pursued with increased reputation. Dr. Ramsay was a fluent, rapid, and ready speaker. His style was simple; his reasoning logical and persuasive, and his illustrations pertinent and original.

In his political life, Dr. Ramsay was an example of pure disinterestedness. The good of his country preponderated all other considerations. He was an unsophisticated republican, and never changed his principles. He never intermeddled with mere party politics; was charitable towards all who differed from him in opinions; and in his conversation and writing endeavoured to allay invidious passions, and inculcate unanimity among the American people.

As an author, Dr. Ramsay became extensively celebrated. In this regard his reputation is well established, not only throughout the United States, but in Europe. He excelled in the department of history. His talents, education, habits of observation, industry, memory, and impartiality, eminently fitted him for an historian. His *History of the Revolution in South Carolina*, was published in 1785. This work obtained great celebrity in the United States, and was shortly after its appearance translated and published in France, and was read with avidity in every part of Europe. While he was a member of Con-

gress in 1785, he prepared his **History of the American Revolution**. In the prosecution of this enterprise, he carefully inspected all the public records which related to the revolution; conferred freely and frequently with his venerable friends, **Dr. Franklin** and **Dr. Witherspoon**; and visited general **Washington** at **Mount Vernon**, who gladly communicated every information in his power, to enable the historian to furnish to the world a true record of the events that resulted in the establishment of American independence. He published the **History of the American Revolution** in 1790. This work passed the ordeal of criticism, and is esteemed of high rank in **Europe**, as well as in the **United States**. It passed through two large editions, and is now entirely out of the market. In 1801 **Dr. Ramsay** published the **Life of Washington**. In this biography, the character of the illustrious founder of the independence of the **United States** is well sustained. In 1808 he published the **History of South Carolina**, being an extension of an interesting work, entitled, "**A Sketch of the Soil, Climate, Weather, and Diseases of South Carolina**," published in 1796.

In 1811, **Dr. Ramsay** compiled and caused to be published, the memoirs of his estimable wife, recently deceased. Besides the works mentioned, he published, at different periods, "**An Oration on the acquisition of Louisiana**;" "**A Review of the improvements, progress, and state of Medicine in the eighteenth century**;" "**A Medical Register for the year 1802**;" "**A**

Dissertation on the means of preserving Health in Charleston;" "A Biographical Chart, on a new plan, to facilitate the study of History;" and "An Eulogium on Dr. Rush."

Among the manuscripts left by Dr. Ramsay, on his decease, were, "A History of the United States, from their first settlement as English colonies, to the end of the year 1808;" and a series of historical volumes, to be entitled, "Universal History Americanised; or a historical view of the world, from the earliest records to the nineteenth century, with a particular reference to the state of society, literature, religion, and form of government in the United States of America." The first was published early in the year 1817, with a continuation to the treaty of Ghent, by the Rev. Samuel Stanhope Smith, D. D. and L. L. D., and other literary gentlemen, in three volumes, octavo. The latter had occupied the leisure of the historian more than forty years. It yet remains to be published.

Of Dr. Ramsay it has been truly said, that no miser was ever so precious of his gold, as he was of his time. He was not merely economical, but parsimonious of it to the highest degree. He never allowed for the table, recreation or repose, a single moment that was not demanded for the preservation of health. In his habits he was strictly temperate. He usually slept four hours, rose before the light of day, and meditated with a book in his hand until he could see to read. His evenings only were allotted to recreation. He never read by the light of a candle. With

the approach of twilight he laid aside his book and his pen, and surrounded by his family and friends, indulged those paternal and social feelings which are ever cherished by a good man.

The predominate trait in the character of Dr. Ramsay was philanthropy. It was the motion of all his actions. In the constant exercise of his disposition to do good, he frequently embarked in enterprises too mighty to be accomplished by an individual. In this way his private fortune was wrecked. His genius and enterprise carried him, in his anticipations, far before the multitude, who generally tread on the heels of experience. Thus he was frequently tempted to vest private revenue in projects and speculations that had for their object ultimately the public benefit, and immediately a demonstration of their practicability, to enlist auxiliaries both of character and means. Running before his contemporaries, who were generally more attached to their money than enterprises for the improvement of the country, he was sometimes considered visionary. And indeed the result of his life proved, that he was better qualified to direct the affairs of a nation than manage a private fortune. The great concerns to which he constantly directed his reflections, were the improvement of the moral, social, intellectual, and physical state of his country. To disseminate the doctrines of the Bible, to promote public schools and colleges, and to carry commerce to every man's door by means of artificial roads, canals, and the channels which nature formed,

were objects that lay near to his heart. In most of them he was considered enthusiastic. Impelled by his devotion to these subjects, he laboured incessantly to inspire the public mind with feelings and dispositions favourable to his views. For forty years the press teemed with the productions of his pen, designed exclusively to elevate the spirit, taste, and virtues of his fellow citizens, and to improve, beautify, and felicitate their common country. It is believed that the literary labours of Dr. Ramsay have contributed very much to impress upon the American character those traits which, without vanity we may assert, have raised the United States to a level with any nation of the globe. Such services can never be recompensed. Money could not compensate them. Fame, the gratitude of the people, and the happiness of his own posterity, in a country made happy by his labours, can alone requite them. The first he has secured, the second begins to be lavished on his memory, and the third it is hoped will be realised. His children are now objects of endearment to many noble-spirited ladies and gentlemen, whose sympathies, we trust for the honour of the American people, will communicate through the whole nation. They have a double claim on the liberality of their country. To them the people are debtors for the services of their father, and for the services and sufferings of their grandfather, the patriotic Henry Laurens.

In his private character, Dr. Ramsay was a kind and indulgent husband; an affectionate and

anxious parent; an instructive and entertaining companion. He was a pattern of modesty, simplicity and meekness, in his intercourse with mankind. He never arrogated any superiority over his associates, whether surrounded by his family at his own fireside, or classed with senators and sages; and he has often remarked, that he was greatly debtor to this happy temperament, for much of the most useful information he gathered in his pilgrimage through life. The distance, which most men of eminence observe towards what are called the middle and lower classes of society, deprive them of many opportunities of knowledge. Dr. Ramsay sought information from all sources; and by the blandness of his manners would encourage even his own servant to impart the result of his humble experience and observation.

The most charming trait in the character of Dr. Ramsay was piety. He was a member of and in full communion with the Independent or Congregational Church in Charleston. It would be expected, from the philanthropy and benevolence of his disposition, that he cherished little prejudice against other sects. This was the fact. The leading affections of his heart, when touched by the influence of the Gospel, grew into charity as extensive as the human family; and he counted every one, who did the will of his Heavenly Father, a brother in Christ. The last scene of his life proved the reality of his faith in Jesus the Saviour of sinners, and the solidity of his pretensions to the character of a

great man. His expiring moments heightened the lustre of his life. He was assassinated in the street, a few paces from his own dwelling, in the open day, by a wretched maniac, whose intellectual malady had not been such as to require his confinement. He was shot by a pistol loaded with three balls: one passed through the coat without injury; another entered the hip, and passed out at the groin; and the third entered the back near the kidneys, and lodged in the intestines. The last wound proved mortal the second day after it was received. He died on the 8th of May, 1815. On his death-bed he evinced not the slightest resentment towards the unhappy man by whose hand he fell. He bore testimony of his innocence in the following emphatic terms: "I know not if these wounds be mortal. I am not afraid to die: but should that be my fate, I call on all present to bear witness, that I consider the unfortunate perpetrator of this deed a lunatic, and free from guilt." He died without one perturbed emotion. He met death with a serene, composed, and confident reliance on the mercy of God, through the blood of the Redeemer.

J. ADAMS.

ABOUT the year 1730, a man by the name of Henry Adams came from England, with seven sons, all of whom were married. The father and one of the sons settled in the town of Brain-

tree, about ten miles from Boston, in the then province of Massachusetts Bay. The other sons, excepting one, who returned to England, fixed their abode in several other parts of the same province. Their descendants have multiplied in the common proportion known to the experience of this country, and the name is one of those most frequently met with in almost every part of this commonwealth. They were originally farmers and tradesmen; and until the controversies between Great Britain and the colonies arose, scarcely any of them had emerged from the obscurity in which those stations were held. Few of them, before that time, had possessed the advantages of education. The father of the late governor of Massachusetts, Samuel Adams, was the first of the name distinguished in any public character. He was a merchant in Boston, and for some time a representative of that town in the general assembly of the province.

Samuel Adams, and John Adams, were both descended from the first Henry, but by two of the sons. They were, therefore, remotely connected in blood; but there is a very early incident in the life of each of them, which seems to indicate, that the *spirit of independence*, which is so strongly marked in the history of the New England colonies from their first settlement, had been largely shared by the family from which they came, and instilled with all its efficacy into their minds.

JOHN ADAMS was born at Braintree, in Mas-

sachusetts, on the 19th of October, 1735. After the usual course of studies, he took his degree of Bachelor of Arts in 1755, and that of Master in 1758. There has been published in the *Monthly Anthology*, a letter written by him in the year 1755, and in the twentieth year of his age; written to one of his youthful companions, Dr. Nathan Webb, and in which the probability of a severance of the British colonies from the mother country; the causes from which that event would naturally proceed, and the policy by which Britain might prevent it, are all indicated with the precision of prophecy. The date of this letter, the age at which it was written, and the standing in society of the writer at the time, are circumstances which render it remarkable; no copy of it was kept; but its contents appear to have made a strong impression upon the person to whom it was written. He carefully preserved it, and dying many years afterwards, it fell into the possession of his nephew. In his hands it remained until about the year 1807; when, after the lapse of more than half a century, he sent it as a curious document, back to the writer himself.

Mr. Adams was by profession a lawyer; and such were his abilities and integrity, that he attracted the attention, the esteem, and the confidence, of his fellow citizens. Not contented with barely maintaining the rights of individuals, he early signalized himself in the defence of the rights of his country and of mankind at large, by writing his admirable *Dissertation on the Canon*

and feudal laws; a work well adapted to convince or confound the advocates either for civil or ecclesiastical tyranny. It evinced that he had abilities to afford powerful aid in the formation of republics, on the genuine principles of justice and virtue.

The zeal and firmness with which Mr. Adams defended the liberties of his country, did not prevent his acting in the service of her enemies, when he thought they were treated with too much severity. Called upon by his profession, he boldly stood forth as the advocate of captain Preston, who had been imprisoned as the murderer of some of the citizens of Boston, on the memorable 5th of March, 1770. His client's cause was most unpopular. The whole town had been in a state of irritation, on account of the conduct of governor Hutchinson, and the troops which were stationed in it. Their resentment now burst into a flame. But he felt the cause to be a just one; and the danger of incurring the displeasure of his countrymen could not deter him from undertaking it. He conducted the cause with great address, by keeping off the trial till the passions of the people had time to subside. The trial at length commenced, and lasted several days, during which he displayed the most extensive knowledge of the laws of his country, and of humanity; and at the conclusion he had the satisfaction of proving to Great Britain herself, that the citizens of Massachusetts would be just and humane to their enemies, amidst the grossest insults and

provocations. Captain Preston was acquitted. In this most delicate and important trial, Mr. Adams manifested that firmness of mind, that disinterested and enlightened patriotism, and the love of justice and humanity, which have uniformly marked his conduct in all those great departments which he has since filled with so much ability and dignity.

He was a member of the first Congress in 1774; and was one of the principal promoters of the famous resolution of the 4th of July, 1776, which declared the American colonies free, sovereign, and independent states.

Having been for a considerable length of time one of the commissioners of the war department, and a principal suggester of the terms to be offered to France, for forming a treaty of alliance and commerce, he was sent to the court of Versailles, as one of the ministers plenipotentiary of the United States, to consummate the important business.

On his return from France, he was called upon by Massachusetts, to assist in forming a plan of government; and to him this state is chiefly indebted for their present excellent constitution.

After the important business was accomplished, he returned to Europe, vested with full powers from Congress, to assist at any conference which might be opened for the establishment of peace; and he soon after received other powers to negotiate a loan of money for the use of the United States; and to represent them as their minister plenipotentiary to their High Mighti-

nesses the States General of the United Provinces. Such important trusts show in what high estimation he was held by his country, and the able and satisfactory manner in which he executed them, proved that their confidence was well placed.

While in Europe, Mr. Adams published his learned and celebrated work, entitled, "A Defence of the Constitutions of Government of the United States of America;" in which he advocates, as the fundamental principles of a free government—equal representation, of which numbers, or property, or both, should be the rule—a total separation of the executive from the legislative power, and of the judicial from both—and a balance in the legislative by three independent equal branches. "If there is one certain truth," says he, "to be collected from the history of all ages, it is this; that the people's rights and liberties, and the democratical mixture in a constitution, can never be preserved without a strong executive; or, in other words, without separating the executive power from the legislative."

A character who rendered such eminent services to his country both at home and abroad, in seasons of the greatest gloominess and danger, and who possessed such an extensive knowledge of politics and government, did not remain unnoticed by his grateful countrymen. He was called in the year 1789, by the choice of his country, to the vice presidency of the United States, which office he filled during the eight

years of the Washington administration, when by the voice of his country he was called to the presidency of the United States. He administered the government for four years, when, in March, 1801, Mr. Jefferson was elected as his successor.

The difficulties which Mr. Adams had to encounter during his administration were various and great. In the violence of party it was to be expected, that a diversity of opinions would exist concerning the wisdom of some of his measures; but impartial history will do justice to the distinguished merits of this great and honest man, and enrol his name among the most eminent patriots and politicians of the age in which he lived.

“They who have had an opportunity of knowing his excellency, Mr. Adams,” says a European writer, “trace in his features the most unequivocal marks of probity and candour. He unites to that gravity which is suitable to the dignity of his station, an affability which prejudices you in his favour. Although of a silent turn, as is common to men who engage in important affairs, yet he has a natural eloquence for the discussion of important subjects, and for the recommending and enforcing the measures and systems which are dictated by sound policy. He has neither the corrupted nor corrupting principles of lord Chesterfield, but the plain and virtuous demeanour of sir William Temple. Like him also, he is simple in negotiation, where he finds candour in those who treat with him.

Otherwise, he has the severity of a true republican; his high idea of virtue giving him a rigidity, which makes it difficult for him to accommodate himself to those intrigues which European politics have introduced into negotiation."

JEFFERSON.

THOMAS JEFFERSON, late president of the United States, is descended from ancestors who were among the earliest emigrants to this country. He was born in Chesterfield county, Virginia, on the second day of April, 1743.

After he had completed his education at the college of William and Mary, he commenced the study of the law under the direction of George Wythe, the chancellor of Virginia. In his profession he afterwards attained to great celebrity.

In the year 1769, he was chosen a member of the legislature of his native state, and soon became conspicuous among his colleagues, who were, many of them, some of the most eminent lawyers of Virginia.

In June, 1775, the propositions of lord North were laid before the assembly: to Mr. Jefferson, who was still a member of the same, was assigned the duty of framing the reply of the house. This year he was elected a member of Congress. He is the author of the declaration of independence. The original draught experienced some trivial alterations, but it is believed to have been altered very little for the better.

By a resolution of the general assembly of Virginia, dated November 5, 1776, Thomas Jefferson, Edmund Pendleton, George Wythe, George Mason, and Thomas Ludwell Lee, were appointed a committee to revise the laws of the commonwealth. This was a work of very great labour and difficulty; but the committee of revisers did not disappoint the expectations of their country. In the commencement of their labours, they were deprived of the assistance which might have been received from the abilities of Messrs. Mason and Lee, by the death of the one and the resignation of the other. The remaining three prosecuted their task with indefatigable activity and zeal, and on the 18th of June, 1779, made a report of one hundred and twenty-six bills, which they had prepared. This report showed an intimate knowledge of the great principles of legislation, and reflected the highest honour upon those who formed it. The people of Virginia are indebted to it for almost all the best parts of their present code of laws. Among the changes then made in the monarchical system of jurisprudence, which had been previously in force, the most important were effected by the act abolishing the right of primogeniture, and directing the real estate of persons dying intestate to be equally divided among their children, or other nearest relations; by the act for regulating conveyances, which converted all estates in tail into fees simple, and thus destroyed one of the supports of the proud and overbearing distinctions of particular families; and finally by the act

for the establishment of religious freedom. Had all the proposed bills been adopted by the legislature, other changes of great importance would have taken place. A wise and universal system of education would have been established, giving to the children of the poorest citizen the opportunity of attaining science, and thus of rising to honour and extensive usefulness. The proportion between crimes and punishments would have been better adjusted, and malefactors would have been made to promote the interests of the commonwealth by their labour. But the public spirit of the assembly could not keep pace with the liberal views of Jefferson, Pendleton, and Wythe.

In the year 1779, he was chosen to succeed Patrick Henry, as governor of Virginia, and was reappointed the following year. In 1782, he was appointed a minister plenipotentiary, to join those in Europe, but before the vessel in which he was to embark could leave the port in consequence of the ice, intelligence was received that the provisional articles of peace between the United States and Great Britain had been signed, and Congress of course dispensed with his leaving America.

On the establishment of peace, and the consequent opening of a general commercial intercourse, plenipotentiary commissions for the concluding treaties of commerce, were given to Thomas Jefferson, Dr. Franklin, and John Adams, addressed to the several powers of Europe, and Mr. Jefferson sailed from the United

States in July, 1784. A commercial treaty with Prussia was the only result of these general commissions; immediately after the signing of which, Dr. Franklin returned to America, and Mr. Jefferson was appointed his successor as minister plenipotentiary to France. A short time previous to the expiration of the joint commission, he crossed over to London, with Mr. Adams, to endeavour to promote, between the government of the United States and Great Britain, a cordial connexion of interests, and, among the terms they proposed to offer, was an exchange of naturalization of citizens and vessels, as to every thing relating to commerce or commercial navigation. The ministers were received by lord Carmarthen, and their commissions read, but he evaded every attempt they made to procure a conference on the subject; and a few days only before their commissions would have expired, and after seven weeks attendance in London, Mr. Jefferson returned to Paris.

Among the principal benefits which he gained for the United States by the negotiation at the court of Versailles, were the abolition of several monopolies, and the free admission into France of tobacco, rice, whale oil, salted fish, and flour; and of the two latter articles into the French West India islands.

On his return from France, in the year 1789, he was appointed to the office of secretary of state, which he held to the 1st of January, 1794, when he resigned it and retired to private life.

In 1797 he was elected vice president of the United States, and in 1801, president. Elevated to the chief magistracy of the union, he continued in this important station till the year 1809, when he declined a third election, being anxious again to return to the scenes of domestic life.

“The interdiction of commercial intercourse with other nations, the most prominent measure perhaps of his administration,” says Mr. Delaplaine, “appears to have been imposed by circumstances growing out of the peculiar state of the relations of foreign belligerent powers, who deemed it essential to the maintenance of their own, to invade the rights of neutrals. This measure promised, while it secured our property and our seamen, to compel a redress of wrongs, by depriving the aggressors of a trade which had become of considerable importance to them. The continuance of the embargo by Mr. Jefferson, notwithstanding the frequent evasions or infractions of the law, was approved by some, while it was considered by others as injurious to the interests of the nation.

“It may be proper to state this fact, but it would not well comport with the principles upon which this work is conducted, to offer any opinion, were we competent, on a subject which has been so much discussed by the ablest men of our country, and upon whose merits it is for the nation at large to decide.

“Mr. Jefferson has been charged with a particular animosity towards England, and with a constant desire to engage the United States in a war

with that nation. But it would seem, if the protraction of the embargo, when the country cried out for war, did not disprove this charge, that, at least his conduct on another occasion might, in every impartial mind. The insult to our national sovereignty, offered by the British vessel of war the *Leopard*, excited but one sensation throughout the United States. Mr. Jefferson strove to allay, and did allay, the violent excitement in the public mind, and for the time, by his individual moderation averted war: and although his forbearance in this instance may not be applauded by all his friends, surely it did not bear the face of much consistency in those who had before reproached him with having cherished hostile propensities, then to censure him for his pacific disposition.

“An undue partiality for France, and a correspondence and connexion with Bonaparte, have been urged against him; but his conduct, during the very fever of democratic sympathy, in 1793, ought to confute the former charge; and the latter is almost too preposterous to be seriously met. Mr. Jefferson never for an instant could look upon the ambitious schemes and despotic acts of Napoleon in even his accustomed spirit of toleration. He was precisely such a ruler as Mr. Jefferson could not possibly like. For the rest, if it be necessary to say so, no private letter, message, communication, or present of any kind, ever passed between them.”

Mr. Jefferson was chosen to succeed Dr. Rittenhouse, as president of the American Philoso-

phical Society, and is a member of several literary societies in Europe as well as America. He is, perhaps, one of the most learned men our country has produced. He published his "Summary View of the Rights of British America," in 1774; "Notes on Virginia," in 1781.

THE END.

1.

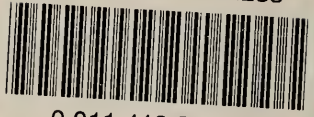
925498

Lot C.

178

Lot B.

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 011 413 503 3

